



# **Copies of all submissions**

## **Opotiki District Council 2021-2031 Long Term Plan**

# Volume 1

## Submissions 1-99

S/No	Submitters name	Page number
1	Selena Brown	1
2	Neihana Ngatai	2
3	Rhonda Anstis and Woodlands Hall Committee	3
4	Toi Te Ora Public Health	4
5	Anglican Church of Raukokore Restoration and Preservation Trust	11
6	Kayla Cronin	13
7	Nicole Clarke	14
8	Ohiwa Harbour Implementation Forum	15
9	Chris Donkin	107
10	William Dick	109
11	Julie Brown	111
12	Susan Gleeson	112
13	Nitama Jefferies	114
14	Lawrence Hayward	115
15	Wayne Morrow	117
16	Kathleen Newey	119
17	Renee Mallasch	123
18	Marion Jouillat	124
19	Cameron Fowler	125
20	Julie Munro	126
21	Carol Kevey	127
22	Les Keane	128
23	Casey Helmbright	129
24	Peter Mulligan	130
25	Norma Reece	131
26	Naarah Ngawaka	132
27	Donna Andrews	133
28	Kylie Borrie	134
29	Jenny Gregory	135
30	Sharon Howe	138
31	Jim Robinson	140
32	Chris Hopman	141
33	Paula Black	143
34	Erica Howe	145
35	Yvonne Harris	146
36	J Deeley	148
37	Louise Luscombe	150
38	Glenda Maria Lawrance	152
39	Carl Sutherland	153
40	Clark Puhī	154
41	Spike Peterson	156
42	Dean and Michelle Hoskins	158
43	T Walsh	160
44	E & S Havercamp	163
45	Dean Stairmand	165
46	Maryann Tyrie and Hamish Duncan	167
47	David McMullin	169
48	Paul Scheyvens	171
49	Anthony and Petrea Donkin	172
50	Barry Conning	175

S/No	Submitters name	Page number
51	Bruce Hawtin	177
52	Dawne Ross	179
53	Gaye Nancarrow	181
54	Gary Earp	183
55	J Williams	187
56	Jeanette Martin and Murray Clark	189
57	Raewynn Mischewski	191
58	TA Sands	193
59	David Reece - 19 Hukutaia Road	195
60	Sam Howe	197
61	Ray Stoddart	198
62	Tony Palmer	199
63	Andrew Hargreaves	200
64	Joelle Mansell	202
65	Lynne	203
66	Edward Harrison	205
67	Tirohanga Fruit Co Ltd	207
68	Jane Keef	209
69	Bronwyn Eileen Griffiths	213
70	Kylie Leonard	214
71	BM Hickey	216
72	Ian Harrison and Amy Hurren	218
73	A Tollemache	220
74	Albert Hartwell	222
75	Bruce & Christine Keeley	224
76	Colin Cartwright and Ann Spence	226
77	Carol Palmer	228
78	Chris & Heather Abbot	230
79	Chris Wootton	232
80	Cressey Mead	234
81	F Crosswell	236
82	Grant Kinnaird	238
83	Ian Castles	240
84	Jenia Cannel	243
85	Judith Lane	245
86	Lin Wallbrink	247
87	Lynn Stewart	249
88	Pip and Bill Picken	251
89	Sandra Connelly	253
90	Tim Hickey	255
91	Tracey Abbot	257
92	Vivian Robinson - Bairds Road	259
93	Vivian Robinson - Woodlands Road	261
94	NZ Memorial Museum Trust – Le Quesnoy	263
95	Kaysea Cronin	267
96	Peter Margerison	268
97	Diane White	269
98	Vennesa White	272
99	Justin Ford-Robertson	273

**Submission number** 01

---

**Submitters name** Selena Brown

---

**Comments or submit on other** I would like the Woodlands area connected to the town sewer. Old septic tanks do not process sewerage well enough. It will be soaking down into the water table. My septic system is a soak hole with no filter. Yuck.

---

**Email** [selenavbrown@hotmail.com](mailto:selenavbrown@hotmail.com)

---

<b>Submission number</b>	02
<b>Submitters name</b>	<b>Neihana Ngatai</b>
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	Hi,I just had a suggestion.why don't yous invest in making a dirt bike track in Opotiki so that it keeps two wheel riders off the road and beaches?
<b>Email</b>	Via FB messenger
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

**Submission number** 03

---

**Submitters name** Rhondda Anstis and Woodlands Hall Committee

---

**Comments or submit on other** Upgrading of the Woodlands Hall to utilise it as a Civil Defence Emergency Base for the Opotiki District - installation of connections to enable a generator to be used in case of power outage. Making changes to the set up of the hall to provide the ability to have members of the community use it as a safe place to evacuate residents to during a Civil Defense emergency. This will include emergency lighting, storage for supplies for evacuees, essential supplies such as torches, blankets etc. We would like to request a sum of \$20,000 to go towards the costs associated with making these changes.

We as a Committee appreciate what Council does for our community and would be very grateful to the Council to support this initiative of making Woodlands Hall into a Civil Defence Emergency Base.

The township (main street) could do with an upgrade and it would be great to see more shops open. This would make it more attractive to businesses opening and tourists stopping in which would be beneficial to supporting our local economy.

All of the gardens around Opotiki could do with a revamp/ tidy up so they are looking smart and attractive which in turn will help people travelling through want to stop and have a look at our beautiful town.

---

**Email** [rhonddaanstis@gmail.com](mailto:rhonddaanstis@gmail.com)

---



Toi Te Ora Public Health  
PO Box 2120  
TAURANGA 3140

22 January 2021

Kia ora Lyn and Aileen,

We trust the beginning of 2021 is treating you well.

We are aware *Ōpōtiki District Council* is working through the final stages of its draft 2021 – 2031 Long Term Plan and we have enclosed a briefing paper from Toi Te Ora Public Health (Toi Te Ora) for council to consider as part of its deliberations.

The briefing paper is in place of a formal written submission from Toi Te Ora and focuses on recommended priorities and opportunities for community health and wellbeing in light of the COVID-19 pandemic.

Toi Te Ora continues to value the close working relationship we have with *Ōpōtiki District Council* and we welcome the opportunity to build on this by meeting with you in the coming weeks.

If you would like the opportunity to discuss this brief with us please contact *Toi Te Ora Health Improvement Advisor* Chanelle Hill, [chanelle.hill@bopdhb.govt.nz](mailto:chanelle.hill@bopdhb.govt.nz), who will help arrange a convenient time.

In the interim please do not hesitate to email Chanelle Hill should you have any questions or require further information on the briefing paper.

Na māua noa, nā

Dr Phil Shoemack  
Medical Officer of Health

Janet Hanvey  
Business Manager



## Long Term Plan Brief to Local Government

### Summary

Council will shortly be consulting on the draft Long-Term Plan. Addressing the consequences of the COVID-19 pandemic on your local community, both socially and economically, will no doubt be a major focus.

The purpose of this brief is to communicate Toi Te Ora Public Health's recommended priorities and opportunities for community health and wellbeing in light of the COVID-19 pandemic.

This brief is in place of a formal written submission from Toi Te Ora Public Health (Toi Te Ora).

The COVID-19 pandemic is having a significant impact on community and organisational priorities. Substantial community needs have arisen at the same time as significant resource constraints. Working together to prioritise resilience and equity in our decisions and actions will help us recover successfully from the consequences of COVID-19 as the pandemic unfolds.

### Brief Situation Analysis

#### Impacts on the community

Soon after Alert Level 4 lockdown controls were lifted, Toi Te Ora undertook a *Community Health and Wellbeing Needs Assessment* to investigate the impacts and consequences of the COVID-19 pandemic on the Lakes and Bay of Plenty community. The assessment confirmed population groups that were already disadvantaged suffered the most as a result of COVID-19. These groups include Māori, Pasifika, women, young people and older people. Housing issues, food insecurity, unemployment and income instability, and mental health challenges contributed to the hardship experienced by these groups<sup>1</sup>.

### Key points

- COVID -19 has already had major social and economic consequences for communities.
- Some groups have been particularly affected, including Māori, Pasifika, women, young people and older people.
- Toi Te Ora recommends focusing on building resilience and achieving equity to maximise health and wellbeing.
- Resilience and equity pathways include employment, housing, food security, mental wellbeing and environmental health protection.



### **Impact on our respective organisations**

We recognise the COVID-19 pandemic has had a significant impact on local government, including tightening finances. Many councils have resourced COVID-19 response and recovery plans to meet specific and immediate needs of their communities, and this will feature in council Long Term Plans.

Likewise, Toi Te Ora has had to pivot away from many of our business-as-usual services and concentrate on managing the ongoing risk from COVID-19 cases arriving at the border, community transmission or other significant adverse events. We have reduced our engagement in non-Covid-19 policy making processes, this includes council submissions.

### **The opportunity of an All-of-Government approach**

All social, environmental and economic issues, including those generated by COVID-19, have complex causes requiring multidimensional solutions. These issues cannot be tackled in isolation by a single agency. Our collective response to COVID-19 is an example of the value of an All-of-Government approach.

The Government's proposed Public Sector Reforms present an opportunity to ensure a more joined-up and people focused public service. The Waiariki Bay of Plenty Regional Leadership Group has a mandate to provide coherence, connection and collaboration to deliver best outcomes at a local level for whanau and communities. This group could enhance Council recovery initiatives, particularly in times of resource constraints.

## **Strategic Recommendations**

### **Focus on building community resilience**

COVID-19 has been an exceptional shock for the local community both socially and economically. It is essential to focus on building community resilience as we all traverse this pandemic and prepare for future adverse events. Whilst many events cannot be prevented, how much we all suffer, how much we all prosper, and whether the consequences are experienced fairly, relate to the efforts we collectively put into building resilience in the community.

### **Defining Community Resilience**

*Community resilience is the process by which communities are strengthened and supported to withstand the impact of adversity. To be resilient, communities need healthy and safe environments, connectedness, fairness and equity, trusted organisations, flexibility and self-belief (Toi Te Ora, 2019).*





**Make equity central to decision-making and service delivery, especially equity for Māori.**

Achieving equity is an essential pathway to building community resilience. People with fewer means, resources and protection are less able to withstand the consequences of adverse experiences. Therefore, ensuring a fair distribution of power and access to resources is essential to resilience. In the context of COVID-19 recovery, it is important that those groups who are most affected by COVID-19 have more focus from councils and other government agencies.

*Resilience and equity for Māori*

Māori suffer the worst and most enduring inequitable health outcomes in New Zealand, stemming from our colonial history and the resulting issues of racism, privilege and unequal power distribution. To build Māori resilience and promote equity for Māori, government agencies such as DHBs and councils must significantly improve the way we work with Māori. Supporting and building on iwi-led responses to COVID-19 is one such opportunity.

**Defining Equity**

*In Aotearoa New Zealand, people have differences in health that are not only avoidable but unfair and unjust. Equity recognises different people with different levels of advantage require different approaches and resources to get equitable health outcomes (Ministry of Health, 2019).*

**Pathways to Delivering the Recommendations**

**Employment**

Income instability due to the economic impacts of COVID-19 is increasing inequity. Young people, women, Māori and Pasifika are disproportionately affected by unemployment and income instability as they are more likely to work in fixed-term, part-time and low-income jobs.

*Three quarters of young Māori work in sectors affected by job losses*

Additionally, these groups are more likely to work in industries affected by COVID-19. Three quarters of young Māori work in sectors affected by job losses<sup>ii</sup>. To reduce economic disparities, barriers to employment and to build greater community resilience, Toi Te Ora supports the following:

- Greater efforts to improve access to employment for young people, women, Māori and Pasifika; and
- Recovery planning which considers those most affected by economic instability. Councils should create opportunities to employ people most affected by the economic impacts of COVID-19.



# TOI TE ORA PUBLIC HEALTH

Bay of Plenty + Lakes Districts



Lifelong health + wellbeing for all

## Housing

Housing needs to be healthy, affordable and suitable for people's needs. By July 2020 the average weekly house rental in the Bay of Plenty was \$470, an increase of fifteen percent since January 2019. Combined with employment and underlying financial stresses this increase results in housing being unaffordable for many which leads to a growing reliance on unhealthy housing alternatives.

*4,200 emergency housing grants paid which totalled to \$8 million*

The lack of suitable rental housing in our region meant there were 4,200 emergency housing grants paid totalling \$8 million in the quarter ending 31 March 2020<sup>iii, iv</sup>. Housing is a key determinant of health and it is an important mediating factor in reducing health inequalities and poverty. To achieve accessible, affordable and suitable healthy housing Toi Te Ora supports the following:

- Councils to address unhealthy and unaffordable housing across the spectrum from emergency housing through to home ownership. An example of this is the recent implementation of the Rotorua Lakes Council's '*He Papakāinga, He Hāpori Taurikura - Homes and Thriving Communities Strategic Framework*'; and
- Councils to ensure compliance with the Healthy Homes Standards and Housing Improvement Regulations.

## Food security

COVID-19 has seen a marked reduction in food security, indicated by increased demand for food parcels both during and after lockdown<sup>v</sup>. Food insecurity is defined as a limited or uncertain availability of nutritionally adequate and safe foods (including water), or limited ability to acquire personally acceptable foods that meet cultural needs in a socially acceptable way.

*Increased demand for food parcels both during and after lockdown*

In New Zealand food insecurity is largely due to a lack of sufficient money for food, although other socio-cultural factors also play a role<sup>vi</sup>. Neighbourhoods with higher levels of deprivation are therefore less likely to be food secure, as are Māori and Pacific households. Addressing food insecurity requires a systemic approach involving cross-sectoral collaboration between local government, iwi, education, food growers, manufacturers, distributors, sellers, and the community<sup>vii</sup>. To improve food security, especially for Māori and Pacific communities, Toi Te Ora recommends Councils undertake the following actions:

- Community engagement with food insecure groups;
- Development of a community food security strategy to identify and coordinate action;
- Support and strengthen existing community food networks aimed at promoting healthy food systems;



## TOI TE ORA PUBLIC HEALTH

Bay of Plenty + Lakes Districts



*Lifelong health + wellbeing for all*

- Support existing initiatives that promote community food resilience and support local food economies;
- Ensure availability of adequate and safe food and water at all times; and
- Contribute to efforts to raise incomes among food insecure groups and reducing the cost of living associated with major household expenses such as housing and transport.

### **Mental health**

COVID-19 has adversely impacted the mental health and wellbeing of many people associated with uncertainty and hardship. Following lockdown the demand for specialist mental health services across the Bay of Plenty exceeded capacity. Numbers of unclosed cases increased more than five-fold over the previous 12 months<sup>1</sup>. Uncertainty and hardship will continue to have a detrimental impact on mental health and community resilience. To reduce and prevent detrimental mental health in our community, Toi Te Ora supports the following:

*500-900% increase in mental health referrals that were considered unclosed cases compared to the previous year*

- Promote a sense of purpose and value through community connection and participation. This can be achieved by increasing access to community services such as pools, libraries, parks, and quality amenities that welcome all ethnicities, abilities and identities, and providing free community events for different audiences;
- Improve public and active transport systems that enable the most disadvantaged to access education, employment, health services, spiritual places and recreation;
- Reduce harm caused by alcohol by implementing effective regulations, within Local Alcohol Policies, such as single sales and operating hours;
- Reduce harm caused by tobacco smoking and vaping by increasing smokefree and vape-free public spaces;
- Reduce harm caused by gambling through the implementation of sinking lid policies;
- Encourage and support employment pathways for the most disadvantaged;
- Promote messages and campaigns that support mental health and wellbeing; and
- Support environmental projects and enable community connection with the natural environment.

---

<sup>1</sup> Unclosed cases are patients who have not received treatment or been discharged from care.



## Environmental health protection

Environmental health is a component of public health protection, and includes the physical, chemical, and biological aspects of the natural and built environment that affect human health. Preventing harm is underpinned by the quality of the air, water, soil, biodiversity, land productivity, and the built environment. Healthy environment principles promote community resilience, good nutrition, physical activity and quality of life.

To prevent harm by avoiding and reducing risks to health from the natural and built environment, Toi Te Ora supports the following:

- Enhance and extend the delivery of core public health services such as the three waters, regulatory services, and municipal and hazardous waste management throughout all communities with Māori networked supplies being the priority, not just council owned supplies;
- Enable and promote community infection prevention and control measures such as access to toilet and hand hygiene conveniences and staying home when unwell;
- Continually improve the quality of discharges to the environment including mitigating greenhouse gas emissions, increasing the use of public transport, greater use of renewable energy, waste minimisation and energy efficiency improvement;
- Action to mitigate, respond to and manage the effects of climate change on the community;
- A long-term planning focus that reduces the need for quick fixes;
- Rural and urban community-built environments are designed to be healthy and promote Toi Ora (flourishing health and wellbeing for all); and
- Business continuity preparedness that enables Council to continue to provide essential services throughout long term adverse events and emergencies

*It is estimated that around 800,000 New Zealanders receive their drinking water from supplies that are not regulated (Taumata Arowai, 2020)*

**For more information** on priorities and opportunities for community health and wellbeing in light of the pandemic, please refer to Lakes and Bay of Plenty District Health Board Position Statements on; liveable environments, built environment, community water fluoridation, food security, healthy housing, sanitary services, hazardous substances, waste management and minimisation.

## References

- <sup>i</sup> Toi Te Ora Public Health. (2020). Bay of Plenty and Lakes Community Health and Wellbeing Needs impact Assessment
- <sup>ii</sup> Toi Te Ora Public Health. (2020). Bay of Plenty and Lakes Community Health and Wellbeing Needs impact Assessment
- <sup>iii</sup> Toi Te Ora Public Health. (2020). Bay of Plenty and Lakes Community Health and Wellbeing Needs impact Assessment
- <sup>iv</sup> Ministry of Housing and Urban Development. (2020). Public Housing Quarterly Report.
- <sup>v</sup> Toi Te Ora Public Health. (2020). Bay of Plenty and Lakes Community Health and Wellbeing Needs impact Assessment
- <sup>vi</sup> Ministry of Health. (2019). Household Food Insecurity Among Children: New Zealand Health Survey.
- <sup>vii</sup> Lakes District Health Board and Bay of Plenty District Health Board (2017). Position Statement: Food Security.



Anglican Church of Raukokore Restoration and Preservation Trust  
4 Frisken Place  
Rotorua

20th March 2021

The CEO and Councillors  
Opotiki District Council  
Opotiki

Dear Aileen

Submission to ODC LTP 2021 - 2031

The above Trust was formed in 2019. We have 6 committed trustees. The ACRRPT Trust is: IRD compliant; GST registered and based on our Trust Deed, our mission is to “restore and preserve the church for future generations”.

The 125 year old building is a Category 1 NZ Heritage Status building. The Church and its surrounds are in dire need of some dedicated TLC. The ACRRPT Trust has written consent from the land owners and Chair of Te Manawa o Te Wheke Trust Board, John Tapaita to proceed with our ambitious restoration programme. The ACRRPT Trust commissioned WSP/OPUS to conduct a feasibility study and cost estimation to fully restore the Church. The total budget required is approximately \$1m.

WSP/OPUS identified the following requirements:

Immediate repair issues (year 1)

- The roof needs to be replaced and exterior walls, cladding/windows made water tight

The roof has now been replaced (Long run aluminium colour coated) with support from The Lion Foundation and significant community fundraising efforts. The trust is about to commence the repairs to the northern wall.

Medium term repairs: (years 1 to 2)

- Strengthening of the building
- Pile replacement, building platform

Medium term issues (years 1 to 3)

- (1) Penguin colony enhancement and pest control
- (2) New mains power supply
- (3) Exterior spot lightening of building to improve security
- (4) Water supply and internal fire suppression system
- (5) Improved access and sight lines off/on, to/from SH 35 for improved traffic management and safety for: casual visitors; motorists; wedding guests and of course Sunday worshippers
- (6) Sealed car parking facilities to manage the above

We would like:

(1) ODC to provide for a water supply on site. We understand that the Raukokore Irrigation System has just been granted consent to take water from the Raukokore River for Kiwifruit irrigation in the immediate area

(2) ODC and Waka Kotahi (NZTA) to provide for bullet points 5 and 6 above

We wish to make a verbal presentation to your LTP 2021 -2031 and provide hard copies of all our documentation

Yours sincerely

Kevin Winters

Treasurer / Trustee

Anglican Church of Raukokore Restoration and Preservation Trust

0275589947

Kevin.winters676@icloud.com

<b>Submission number</b>	06
<b>Submitters name</b>	Kayla Cronin
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:kaylamay12@hotmail.com">kaylamay12@hotmail.com</a>
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together.
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	I do not think it is fair for our whanau who own a home in tablelands, where we receive no footpaths, street lights, rubbish collection, water supplies or sewage services to have to pay a rates increase for those living the same distance out of the community town centre on the other side.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	Those getting a town sewage system will now no longer have to pay for their own septic tanks. I do understand also that to prevent a resistance from home owners to install a new system, providing it "free" is necessary. I understand the need to be future proofing for our town, but feel that those benefiting more directly should be getting the rates increase. I am excited about the future for our town.

<b>Submission number</b>	07
<b>Submitters name</b>	Nicole Clarke
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together.
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	Yes
<b>Greenfields owner - do you want to develop?</b>	I would be willing to subdivide my property to create 2 lots and connect both to the wastewater network
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:nicolemareehill@gmail.com">nicolemareehill@gmail.com</a>



Ōpōtiki District Council  
108 St John Street  
Opotiki 3122

24 February 2021

To whom it may concern,

### **Submission on Ōpōtiki District Council Long Term Plan (LTP)**

I write on behalf of the Ōhiwa Harbour Implementation Forum (OHIF) to submit on Ōpōtiki District Council LTP.

OHIF is made up of one elected representative each from; Opotiki District Council, Whakatane District Council, Bay of Plenty Regional Council, and four appointees (Tangata Whenua) representing; Whakatōhea, Upokorehe, Ngāti Awa and Ngāi Tahu. The forum invites representatives from organisations/groups which they believe to will be interested, such as the Department of Conservation, care groups and the Ministry for Primary Industries to participate. OHIF has been operational since 2008 following the signing of the Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy (the strategy).

The delegated function of OHIF is to oversee and monitor the implementation of the Strategy. OHIF is responsible for overseeing the implementation of the 30 actions in the Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy, monitoring timeframes and deliverables, maintaining a general awareness of the issues surrounding the Ōhiwa Harbour Catchment and is responsible for reporting back to the strategic partners and to the community. Since OHIF's inception, the forum has built strong relationships with Council staff, Iwi on the ground and community groups within the harbour and its catchment. This is due to the various achievements, workplans and projects the forum has led and supported. For example:

- Supported BOPRC coastal catchments team's work improving water quality and reducing sediment transport in the catchment
- Since 2011, have worked alongside Upokorehe to manually remove many hectares of mangrove seedlings
- Supported the work of 9 care groups carrying out pest control and restoration around the harbour margins, particularly saltmarshes
- Established a comprehensive monitoring programme and produced three 5 yearly SOE reports covering 50 ecological and physical parameters in the harbour and its catchment
- Carried out 5 yearly surveys of marshbirds and saltmarsh
- Removed barriers to fish passage on many streams
- Made submissions on district plans, the coastal plan and bylaw reviews
- Carried out surveys and research of mussels and trialled techniques to protect declining mussel beds

- Developed a recreation strategy for the harbour and supported the development of a number of new walking and cycle trails
- Developed the Ōhiwa Harbour heritage trail which consists of 17 bilingual interpretation panels
- Commissioned several research projects: mussels, sediment modelling and ecosystem services.

The above has been achieved whilst under resourced and undermanned as a forum.

Since 2009, BOPRC has allocated a small amount of staff time for coordinating the “on the ground” implementation of OHIF’s annual work programmes. Currently 0.25 Land Management Officer FTE is allocated to this. OHIF considers this to be insufficient to achieve the long term goals outlined in the Strategy.

The Forum held a workshop to discuss the LTPs of the three councils involved with the Ōhiwa Harbour. Below are the submission points the Forum would like to raise with regard to the Ōpōtiki District Council LTP. The points are directly linked to specific actions in the Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy (OHS) and how these could inform the next LTP.

The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy and the Ōhiwa Harbour Recreation Strategy are attached to this submission.

OHS Action	Strategy Action Title	Forum Submission points
1.3	Reduce contamination from urban activities.	<b>Support</b> best practice management of storm water discharge. <b>Request</b> increased rubbish bins and litter control, particularly at public toilets around Ōhiwa Harbour. <b>Request</b> the addition of a facility (such as a Handican) for fish frame/waste disposal.
3.1	Develop and implement a recreation strategy.	<b>Request</b> that, given the increasing visitor numbers, the provisions of the Ōhiwa Harbour Recreation Strategy are supported.
3.8	Support the implementation of regulations for controlling vehicles on tidal flats and beaches.	<b>Support</b> further efforts to manage vehicle access to tidal flats, beaches and dunes. <b>Request</b> that penalties for the above be reviewed. <b>Support</b> the management of visitor impacts on Ohiwa Harbour (eg. pipi beds).

Yours Sincerely,



Toi Iti, Chair

A handwritten signature in black ink, reading "Lyn Riesterer". The signature is written in a cursive style with a horizontal line above the letters.

Lyn Riesterer, deputy chair

Ohiwa Harbour Implementation Forum





# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>Vision</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>Purpose</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>The current situation</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>What people value</b>	<b>7</b>
5.1	The Mauri of the harbour	7
5.2	Historical and cultural significance	7
5.3	Natural beauty and tranquillity	7
5.4	Wildlife and the natural environment	7
5.5	Food basket	7
5.6	Home to many	7
5.7	Safety	7
<b>6</b>	<b>What is recreation?</b>	<b>7</b>
6.1	What the Recreation Strategy covers	8
<b>7</b>	<b>Implementation</b>	<b>8</b>
7.1	Review period	8
<b>8</b>	<b>Action plan</b>	<b>8</b>
8.2	Objective: Opportunities for recreational experiences that meet current and future needs are provided	9
8.3	Objective: Public Access to the harbour and environs is maintained and further opportunities are investigated and developed	10
8.4	Objective: Appropriate facilities are available and well maintained	11
8.5	Objective: Reserves are utilised according to their reserve status	12
8.6	Objective: Information about and for recreation is made available	12
8.7	Objective: Management of reserves and recreation is well coordinated	13
8.8	Objective: People are able to engage in recreation activities safely and without conflict	13



8.9	Objective: Camping and overnight self-contained parking is available, monitored and well sign posted	15
8.10	Objective: Social cultural and environmental impacts of recreation are minimised	15
<b>9</b>	<b>What people do</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>Where people go</b>	<b>16</b>
10.1	Ōhope Spit and boat ramp (Port Ōhope Recreation Reserve)	16
10.2	Port Ōhope Wharf Reserve	16
10.3	Otao South Reserve	16
10.4	Tauwhare Pā	17
10.5	Nukuhou Saltmarsh Lookout and Walkway	17
10.6	Ōhiwa boat ramp (Loop Road)	17
10.7	Ōhiwa Spit	17
<b>11</b>	<b>Harbour access and public land</b>	<b>17</b>
11.1	Current access	17
11.2	Reserves	17
<b>12</b>	<b>Facilities available</b>	<b>23</b>
12.1	What we have	23
<b>13</b>	<b>Provision of information/education</b>	<b>32</b>
13.1	What we have	32
<b>14</b>	<b>Recreation research</b>	<b>32</b>
<b>15</b>	<b>Future recreation trends, needs</b>	<b>32</b>
<b>16</b>	<b>Stakeholders</b>	<b>33</b>
16.1	Formalised recreational groups	33
16.2	Commercial interests	33
16.3	Community groups	33
16.4	Events	33





17	Conflicts	33
18	The legal framework	34
	Appendix 1: Bylaws	39
	Appendix 2: Reserve Management Plans	40
	Appendix 3: Recreation research	41
	Appendix 2: Feedback	42



# Ōhiwa Harbour Recreation Strategy

## 1 Introduction

The development of this strategy results from Action 3.1 of the Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy (OHS) to “develop and implement a recreation strategy”. Its implementation will be guided by the seven Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy partners.

Tangata whenua, residents, local visitors, holidaymakers and tourists all have an interest in Ōhiwa Harbour. The harbour and its environs are considered by residents and visitors alike to be a uniquely special place. The physical environment - the scenery, wildlife, tranquillity and relative lack of commercial development are greatly appreciated. People engage in a wide range of water-based activities such as fishing, swimming and boating as well as land-based activities such as sight-seeing, walking and picnicking around the harbour margins. Most of these activities are focused around a small number of sites.

In the Bay of Plenty Regional Coastal Environment Plan (2017), Ōhiwa Harbour is recognised as an area of outstanding natural features and landscape and as having the highest ranking for indigenous biodiversity. This document also notes the significant cultural importance of the harbour to tangata whenua and its recognition historically as Te Kete Kai a Tairongo (the food basket of Tairongo).

## 2 Vision

A pristine harbour environment that provides sustainable recreational opportunities for local communities, iwi and visitors.

## 3 Purpose

The *Ōhiwa Harbour Recreation Strategy* (OHRS) guides management of recreation, current and future, in and around the Ōhiwa Harbour. Key to this purpose is enabling recreation; balancing expectations of local community, iwi and visitors while ensuring the harbour’s values are not compromised.

## 4 The current situation

There are a number of agencies responsible for various aspects of recreation in different parts of the harbour. District councils provide reserves and associated facilities such as toilets and boat ramps. Department of Conservation (DOC) has a number of reserves with various classifications. Private businesses run camping grounds and other services such as kayak hire. Various agencies, groups and businesses develop new recreational opportunities from time to time. Some activities are governed by bylaws and other regulations, for example the Regional Navigation Safety Bylaw. There are occasionally conflicts between different recreation uses or between those providing new initiatives and residents (see section 17). Recreational use of the harbour is likely to increase over time. Research has provided some insights into what people value, what they do and what would improve their experience (see section 14). The OHS partners have a holistic view of recreation and seek to ensure it is managed in a coordinated and collaborative fashion. The current situation regarding recreation is described more fully in sections 9 to 13. Management of all aspects of recreation needs to be in keeping with various pieces of legislation (see section 18).



## 5 What people value

### 5.1 The Mauri of the harbour

Mauri has been described as the spark of life which inhabits all things, and the binding force of the physical and spiritual spheres. It is an important value in Te Ao Māori and often used as a measure of sustainability.

### 5.2 Historical and cultural significance

Ōhiwa Harbour has long been settled by Māori, and on its margins and islands are many waahi tapu and sites of cultural significance, such as ancient pa sites and battle sites. In addition, more recent European settlement has created places that also have historical significance, such as the now-flooded settlement at Ōhiwa.

### 5.3 Natural beauty and tranquillity

The relatively unspoiled character of the natural environment around Ōhiwa Harbour provides relief from urban life, with its beautiful scenery, cleanliness and quiet spaces. The harbour is a haven for people seeking solitude or space to engage socially in a range of activities.

### 5.4 Wildlife and the natural environment

Ōhiwa Harbour is rich in wildlife and home to a multitude of species of shore and sea birds, aquatic life and plants. There are many areas with significant indigenous biodiversity in and around the harbour.

### 5.5 Food basket

Māori often refer to Ōhiwa Harbour as “Te kete kai a Tairongo” (the food basket of Tairongo). For centuries, Ūpokorehe, Whakatōhea, Ngāti Awa and Tūhoe have lived in the area and harvested food from Ōhiwa Harbour and its environs. It is thanks to their kaitiakitanga that the harbour remains a rich food resource today.

### 5.6 Home to many

The harbour environs are shared by members of a number of iwi and hapū groups. In addition, people of many ethnicities live close to the harbour, particularly around Ōhope.

### 5.7 Safety

There is freedom, particularly for families, to participate safely in a range of recreational activities and access to the harbour is easy at many locations.

## 6 What is recreation?

Recreation is usually defined as any activity done for enjoyment or pleasure, undertaken during leisure (not work) time. The word itself “Re-creation” indicates that the activity serves the purpose of refreshing people’s mind, body or spirit. Similarly, for Māori recreation is any activity or experience personal to them as a people, and which reinvigorates or refreshes them as Māori.

Recreation for the purpose of this strategy is defined as:

***Active and passive pursuits undertaken for enjoyment, which improve or reinvigorate personal and social well-being.***

Active recreation includes activities such as boating, swimming, fishing, gathering kaimoana, walking, cycling, kayaking, water skiing, playing. Passive recreation includes activities such as bird-watching, sightseeing, and picnicking.

## 6.1 What the Recreation Strategy covers

The OHRS focuses principally on recreational activities occurring around the margins of the harbour. It deals with activities on land more or less adjacent to the harbour and on the interface between land and water, including access to the water.

Activities involving water craft are regulated by the Bay of Plenty Regional Council under the *Bay of Plenty Regional Navigation Safety Bylaw*.

Rules and regulations concerning fishing methods and catch limits are the responsibility of the Ministry for Primary Industries.

A number of Ōpōtiki District Council and Whakatane District Council bylaws regulate various activities around the harbour such as the lighting of fires, alcohol use, vehicles on beaches, dogs, and overnight camping (see Appendix 1). Reserve management plans cover many other aspects of reserve management (see Appendix 2).

The OHRS aims to support the work of these organisations.

## 7 Implementation

The Ōhiwa Harbour Implementation Forum (OHIF) provides leadership in the implementation of both the Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy and the Recreation Strategy. This Forum is made up of representatives from Bay of Plenty Regional Council (BOPRC), Whakatāne District Council (WDC), Ōpōtiki District Council (ODC), Te Upokorehe, Whakatōhea, Ngāti Awa and Waimana Kaaku (Ngāi Tūhoe). These groups are collectively referred to in this document as “the Partners”.

The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy Coordination Group (OHSCG) is also made up of representatives of the groups listed above with the addition of representatives from other groups and organisations that are involved with the Ōhiwa Harbour. OHSCG carries out the day to day implementation of the strategy actions.

### 7.1 Review period

The *Ōhiwa Harbour Recreation Strategy* will be reviewed about every five years, with the review timed to occur after each five-year review of the OHS.

## 8 Action plan

This action plan will need to keep abreast of changes and developments in recreation as they arise and may be updated accordingly from time to time.

### 8.1 Objective: Recreational needs and trends are understood

#### 8.1.1 Undertake regular needs assessments

##### Explanation

Every five years, the Partners will undertake surveys of recreation users (as in Hammerton, 2014) that includes both residents and visitors, to gather feedback regarding existing facilities and opportunities and identify changing needs and requirements. Any resulting assessment will incorporate data gathered by other agencies. The development of decision-making metrics for this assessment will be investigated. Consideration will be given to carrying out similar research in the “off” season.

<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.
<b>8.1.2 Develop an understanding of the local community</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	Our research so far has focused on the experiences of recreational users during the summer period - rather the various recreational needs of the diverse communities living in an around Ohiwa. We know very little about our communities recreation needs; those who don't utilise the harbour for recreation, and why. We need to understand whether recreational opportunities (facilities, programs, and services) around the Ohiwa Harbour meet the needs of those of our local community.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.
<b>8.1.3 Engage with local community</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	While this strategy has been prepared by the partner agencies and guides their management activities in the future, we must not lose sight of that fact that it is ultimately in place for the benefit of the local community and visitors. The Partners need to engage with those people in a way that ensures their participation in the planning and management process.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.
<b>8.1.4 Monitor recreation trends</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	Recreational activities and the technology that supports them changes over time. It is important for the Partners to keep abreast of such changes and takes account of them. Changing trends in destination choices which may impact on the harbour also need to be understood. Such information could be gathered from the NZ Recreation Association and Tourism NZ.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

8.2 **Objective: Opportunities for recreational experiences that meet current and future needs are provided**

<b>8.2.1 Support continued development of Ōhope harbourside trail</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	With the support of WDC, Rotary have proposed and planned a trail from Waterways Drive to the Ohope wharf along esplanade and other reserves. The trail is currently under construction (Jan 2018). Extensions to this trail will be investigated as appropriate (e.g. to Tauwhare Pa, to the boat ramp).
<b>Who?</b>	WDC and BOPRC to provide signage. BOPRC to fund pest control and planting.
<b>8.2.2 Continue to support Opotiki to Whakatane cycle trail</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	A cycle trail has been proposed to run from Opotiki to Whakatane. Portions of this trail are in place or planned (2017). Further construction may take place as resource consents are obtained and it will be supported by the partners.
<b>Who?</b>	WDC and ODC with support from BOPRC.
<b>8.2.3 Support the upgrade of Ohope Wharf Reserve</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	WDC have planned a comprehensive upgrade of the Ohope Wharf reserve. Construction will begin when resource consents have been obtained.

<b>Who?</b>	WDC.
<b>8.2.4 Facilitate the development of further new recreational opportunities as they arise</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	It is likely in the future that proposals will arise for the development of further recreational experiences and facilities (such as walkways). It also is likely that in future, recreation trends and needs will change. Where ever appropriate these changing will be supported while ensuring any developments do not significantly impinge on the harbour values. It's worth noting that such developments often have the spin off of increasing engagement with environmental care and restoration. This should also be encouraged.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.
<b>8.2.5 Support the provision of recreational events</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	The holding of recreational events will be supported. To the extent possible, the Partners will ensure that events are appropriate and impacts and conflicts minimised.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

8.3 **Objective: Public Access to the harbour and environs is maintained and further opportunities are investigated and developed**

<b>8.3.1 Ensure adequate parking is available at access points</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	As popularity of the harbour grows, so does the need for adequate parking. The need for extra parking will be monitored. Where parking is available, signage may be required to ensure motorists to not obstruct harbour access or other users.
<b>Who?</b>	ODC, WDC.
<b>8.3.2 Ensure access to public reserves is appropriate</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	Maps and signage are required to let people know which reserves can be accessed, by whom and for what purposes. For example dogs or vehicles may not be allowed in some places. Waahi tapu sites need to be respected.
<b>Who?</b>	ODC, WDC, DOC, BOPRC.
<b>8.3.3 Identify and investigate further opportunities for harbour access</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	Increasing pressure on existing access points during summer months will be monitored (see 8.1.1), the possibility of providing additional access will be investigated when opportunities arise. Care will be taken to ensure any such access does not have negative cultural, social or environmental impacts.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.
<b>8.3.4 Ensure access is available for those with disabilities</b>	
<b>Explanation</b>	Wherever possible, access to the harbour, tracks and facilities will be provided with appropriate infrastructure to allow access for those with physical disabilities or wheelchairs.

<b>Who?</b>	Councils, DOC.
-------------	----------------

#### 8.4 Objective: Appropriate facilities are available and well maintained

##### 8.4.1 Ensure provision of picnic facilities at suitable sites

<b>Explanation</b>	Picnic facilities (seats, tables, BBQ's, waste disposal) are available at some sites. The need for further facilities or adaptations to contemporary practices (eg provision of recycling facilities) will be monitored.
--------------------	--

<b>Who?</b>	Councils, DOC.
-------------	----------------

##### 8.4.2 Ensure toilet facilities are appropriately located to meet demand

<b>Explanation</b>	Toilet facilities are located at several sites around the harbour where demand is high. The need for further facilities will be monitored.
--------------------	--

<b>Who?</b>	Councils.
-------------	-----------

##### 8.4.3 Ensure facilities are clearly signposted and, where applicable, policies are indicated

<b>Explanation</b>	All facilities should be clearly signposted, including toilets, parking, rubbish disposal, recycling, seating, picnic facilities, overnight self-contained parking, dog exercise areas, boat ramps and wharves. Maps will be provided at key locations. Policies relating to facilities will be indicated where appropriate. In particular where rubbish disposal is not available, council policy (that people should remove all their own rubbish from the area) should be clearly stated.
--------------------	--

<b>Who?</b>	Councils, DOC.
-------------	----------------

##### 8.4.4 Ensure tracks are well-maintained and signposted

<b>Explanation</b>	A number of walking and cycle tracks are provided around the harbour. These will be well maintained and signposted.
--------------------	---

<b>Who?</b>	Councils, DOC.
-------------	----------------

##### 8.4.5 Monitor the use of facilities to ensure visitor needs are met

<b>Explanation</b>	In order to ensure that visitor needs are met as far as possible, regular monitoring of activities and visitor numbers will be carried out as in 8.1.1. It is recognised that individual agencies also carry out their own monitoring from time to time.
--------------------	--

<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.
-------------	---------------

##### 8.4.6 Ensure boat ramps are managed appropriately

<b>Explanation</b>	The Ohope Reserve and Loop Rd boat ramps in particular are important and very busy items of infrastructure. Their safety, structure and capacity needs to be monitored.
--------------------	---

<b>Who?</b>	Councils.
-------------	-----------

## 8.5 Objective: Reserves are utilised according to their reserve status

### 8.5.1 Maintain up to date list and map of reserves

<b>Explanation</b>	Information about where the reserves are and what their purpose will be kept up to date and included on maps at key locations or through other media as appropriate. The public will be informed of any restrictions regarding access to reserves.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

### 8.5.2 Encourage the use of reserves in alignment with their purpose

<b>Explanation</b>	Many reserves have been set aside under the Reserves Act for a specific purpose, eg scenic, recreation, esplanade or wildlife reserves. Appropriate public use should be encouraged and any uses or proposed uses of these reserves will be in keeping with their purpose.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

## 8.6 Objective: Information about and for recreation is made available

### 8.6.1 Ensure signage is clear, appropriate and up to date

<b>Explanation</b>	Signage, instructional, regulatory and directional, includes both instructions will be kept up to date, sited appropriately and well maintained. A plan for the review, coordination and rationalisation of signage has been prepared by the Partners and this will continue to be implemented and updated where necessary.
<b>Who?</b>	Councils, DOC.

### 8.6.2 Provide historical, cultural and environmental information where appropriate

<b>Explanation</b>	There is a public desire for more information about many aspects of the harbour. A plan is in place to develop an Ohiwa Harbour heritage trail, nga tapuwai o Tairongo. Interpretive information will be provided at points of interest about the natural, cultural and historic heritage of the harbour. Implementation of this plan is in progress (2018) and will continue. Further sites/information added in the future as appropriate. The provision of any interpretation signage needs to be well coordinated.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

### 8.6.3 Provide information through a diverse range of media

<b>Explanation</b>	All information should be easily accessible to different users through a variety of media, including provision of on-site signage, printed material, web-based information and mobile phone apps. The partners will work towards ensuring that this occurs in line with visitor needs and current technology.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

## 8.7 Objective: Management of reserves and recreation is well coordinated

### 8.7.1 Ensure the development and maintenance of facilities is well-coordinated

<b>Explanation</b>	All Partners need to have a coordinated approach to both the development of new facilities and the maintenance of existing facilities and to ensure alignment with this strategy.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

### 8.7.2 Monitor and support individual agencies recreational planning

<b>Explanation</b>	Many reserves have a management plan. Water based recreation is covered by the Regional Navigation Safety Bylaw. When new plans, bylaws etc. are proposed or reviewed, the Partners will support this work and collaboratively provide input to these plans to ensure a coordinated approach to management in line with this strategy.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

### 8.7.3 Support the other agencies

<b>Explanation</b>	It is recognised that some agencies (e.g. MPI with their fisheries function and the harbourmaster) involved in some way with recreation are not Ohiwa Harbour Strategy partners. The Partners will endeavour to liaise with and support those other agencies wherever appropriate.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

### 8.7.4 Support the work of other stakeholders

<b>Explanation</b>	The provision of activities and services by private businesses will be supported. To the extent possible, the Partners will ensure that such activities and services are appropriate and impacts and conflicts are minimised.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

## 8.8 Objective: People are able to engage in recreation activities safely and without conflict

### 8.8.1 Support the safety of water-based recreation

<b>Explanation</b>	The Partners will actively support the Harbourmaster to ensure that water based recreation is managed so as to ensure the safety of users in line with the Regional Navigation Safety Bylaw and that signage related to water-based activities is appropriate, well sited and coordinated with other signage. The Partners will also assist the Harbourmaster in any navigation related communications to the public.
<b>Who?</b>	All Partners.

### 8.8.2 Ensure cycleways and walkways are available where possible

<b>Explanation</b>	Due to the narrow roads around the harbour and increasing numbers of cyclists and walkers, the availability of cycleways and/or walkways is increasingly important for ensuring the safety of cyclists and pedestrians. The Partners will promote the development of further cycleways and walkways as appropriate (for e.g. there is a proposal to develop a cycleway from Harbour Road to Burma Road), while ensuring harbour values are not compromised. Concerns have been raised by the community regarding safety issues on local roads.
--------------------	--

<b>Who?</b>	All partners.
-------------	---------------

### 8.8.3 Advocate for safety initiatives where appropriate

<b>Explanation</b>	There are potential conflicts between different uses. As far as water-based activities are concerned, these are largely covered by the Regional Navigation Safety Bylaw but the Partners will liaise with the Harbourmaster on any safety matters that come to their attention. Users have suggested that different water-based activities should be better separated. Parking, crossings and pedestrian and vehicle movements at certain places, especially along Wainui Road are sometimes safety issues and the partners will advocate for improvements seen as desirable.
--------------------	---

<b>Who?</b>	All partners.
-------------	---------------

### 8.8.4 Ensure conflicts over reserve use or recreational activity are mitigated

<b>Explanation</b>	From time to time there may be conflict in the community between different groups, for example between those who wish to develop a particular facility and others in the community, or those who wish to pursue a particular activity against the wishes of others. In such situations, the Partners will endeavour to ensure that such developments or activities are in the best interests of the community at large and that the values of the harbour are not compromised. Also, in the past, illegal structures have been erected by residents (jetties and boatramps etc.). The Partners will collaborate with the appropriate agencies to ensure these are removed in the future if necessary.
--------------------	---

<b>Who?</b>	All partners.
-------------	---------------

### 8.8.5 Events are planned and well managed

<b>Explanation</b>	Events that are likely to impact residents and other visitors need to be carefully planned and information about dates and impacts communicated to residents well in advance. This will be particularly important for events that involve road closures or may impact regular use of recreational facilities. The Partners will try to ensure event planners work closely with councils to ensure they have appropriate safety plans in place to ensure the safety of all event participants, spectators and other regular recreation users for the duration of the event.
--------------------	--

<b>Who?</b>	All partners and event holder.
-------------	--------------------------------



8.9 **Objective: Camping and overnight self-contained parking is available, monitored and well sign posted**

8.9.1 **Ensure official camping/overnight parking sites on public reserves are well maintained**

**Explanation** The responsible agencies will ensure camping sites on public reserves are well maintained. Because demand for overnight parking is high at peak times over summer, it is important to ensure that drivers of self-contained vehicles have clear information about where parking sites are located, and where the boundaries are. Maps at these locations will be helpful.

**Who?** Councils.

8.9.2 **Consider development of additional self-contained overnight parking sites at suitable locations**

**Explanation** Demand for overnight parking is high, with existing sites often full during peak times. Motor homes and campervans are becoming increasingly popular. However, development of new sites needs to be carefully planned by the councils. Technically, there are many places where overnight parking is allowed but people seem to choose a limited number of sites for this purpose.

**Who?** Councils.

8.9.3 **Ensure official camping/overnight parking sites on public reserves are regularly monitored**

**Explanation** Regular monitoring of camping/overnight parking sites should be undertaken by councils to ensure rules are adhered to. Various concerns about “freedom camping” have been raised by the local community.

**Who?** Councils.

8.10 **Objective: Social cultural and environmental impacts of recreation are minimised**

8.10.1 **Ensure the impacts of recreation on Ōhiwa Harbour and environs are regularly assessed**

**Explanation** Social, cultural and environmental impacts of recreation need to be monitored regularly to ensure impacts are avoided or minimised and to assess the impact of new facilities. This will form part of the 5 yearly surveys (see 8.1.1) and an outline of what information is necessary and how this will be gathered will need to be developed.

**Who?** All partners.

## 9 What people do

Recreation activities in and around Ōhiwa Harbour include a range of water-based and land-based activities. Research into the types of recreation that were common during the summer months (Hamerton, 2014) found that the most popular water-based activities (in order of popularity) were fishing, swimming, power-boating, kayaking, sailing, paddle-boarding and dinghies. The most popular land-based activities were sight-seeing, walking, picnicking and cycling. Patterns of activities observed varied across different sites.

A survey (Hamerton, 2014) of people at various sites around the harbour found that Ōhiwa Harbour is highly valued for its peace and tranquillity and also for the natural environment, beautiful scenery and wildlife. People surveyed also reported they value the easy access to the water at many points around the harbour, the safety of the harbour for families with children, and the diverse range of activities available (Hamerton, 2014). Many people also expressed an interest in finding out more about the natural and cultural history of the harbour, where to go and what to do.

80% of the survey respondents were European with equal numbers of men and women and from a broad range of age groups. More than half reported that they live in the Bay of Plenty. One third of those surveyed were visiting Ōhiwa Harbour for the first time. Note that the research was conducted during the busy summer period and does not reflect recreation activity during the rest of the year.

## 10 Where people go

Recreation opportunities vary at different points around the harbour. Some activities such as sightseeing and cycling may occur right around the harbour, but most recreation occurs at particular points (“hubs”) at the interface between land and water. These hubs and the kinds of activities that occur there are listed below.

### 10.1 Ōhope Spit and boat ramp (Port Ōhope Recreation Reserve)

The boat ramp near the end of Ōhope Spit is a very popular spot for recreation, particularly for people launching boats. Other activities in this location are walking (to the spit), fishing, sightseeing, picnicking and swimming. A water ski area is located to the west of the boat ramp and the jet ski area is centred here. A well-used self-contained overnight parking site is also located here. Car parking, public toilets, a shelter and picnic tables are provided. The adjacent Ōhope golf course is leased from WDC.

### 10.2 Port Ōhope Wharf Reserve

The Port Ōhope Wharf Reserve on the southern side of the Ōhope Spit is the most frequently visited recreation location around the harbour. Boat mooring is available near the wharf; there is a public boat ramp and the yacht club is based here. Apart from the wharf itself, car parking, public toilets and picnic tables are provided. There is a restaurant here and a store and café nearby. This is a popular spot for fishing, swimming (including diving or ‘bombing’) and sightseeing, as well as picnicking and kayaking.

### 10.3 Ōtao South Reserve

Ōtao South Reserve is a narrow grassed reserve in Ōhope mid-way along the southern side of the spit. There is a children’s playground, picnic tables, public toilets and parking at this location. It is a popular place for picnicking, sightseeing, school science trips, kayaking and paddle-boarding. Paddle boards can be hired from the nearby store. The Ōhope harbourside trail extends along esplanade reserves in both directions from here.

#### 10.4 **Tauwhare Pā**

Located close to Ōhope on the road between Ōhope and Ōhiwa, this pā site is of historical interest. It is a popular place for sightseeing and walking. There is ample parking but no other facilities.

#### 10.5 **Nukuhou Saltmarsh Lookout and Walkway**

The Nukuhou Saltmarsh lookout river bank is a popular location for sightseeing, picnicking, walking and bird-watching. A picnic table is provided. A walkway along the Nukuhou riverbank starts here. The saltmarsh provides niche habitat for several native bird species.

#### 10.6 **Ōhiwa boat ramp (Loop Road)**

Numbers of visitors to the eastern side of the harbour are lower overall than those observed on the Ōhope side. However, the Ōhiwa boat ramp is a popular location for fishing, boating and kayaking, especially during the summer months. It is also a popular spot for sightseeing and picnicking, as well as for swimming and cycling. Car parking, public toilets, a shelter and picnic tables are provided.

#### 10.7 **Ōhiwa Spit**

Ōhiwa Spit is a popular location for both water- and land-based activities. There is a motor camp located nearby. Popular activities at this location are kayaking, swimming, picnicking, fishing, birdwatching, sightseeing, walking and cycling. The Onekawa Te Mawhai Regional Park is also located adjacent to the spit with the main entrance nearby. There is easy walking access to the beach and mudflats. Public toilets, car parking and a shelter are provided. The Ōhiwa walkway joins the Ōhiwa boat ramp and Ōhiwa Spit.

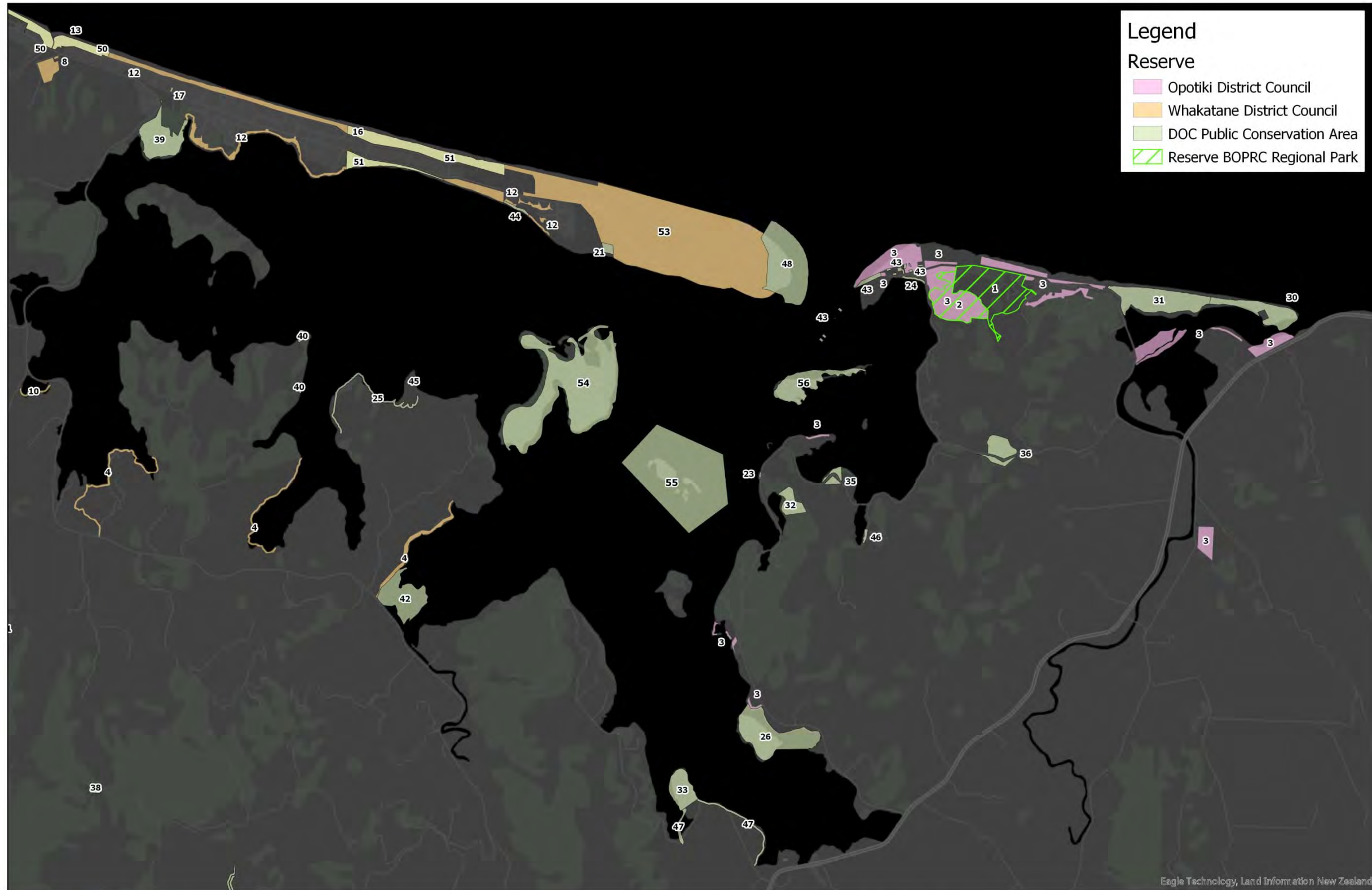
### 11 **Harbour access and public land**

#### 11.1 **Current access**

The harbour is blessed with considerable amounts of public land, in various tenures, on some islands and on the harbour margins. OHSR While there are large stretches of harbour margin with no public access, a previous study carried out by the Partners concluded that currently there is adequate public access.

#### 11.2 **Reserves**

The Whakatāne District Council, the Ōpōtiki District Council, the Bay of Plenty Regional Council, the Department of Conservation and iwi manage reserves around the harbour. These reserves have been set up, mostly under the Reserves Act, for a variety of primary purposes (see Appendix 3) subject to various pieces of legislation. Most have some form of management plan.



**Legend**

**Reserve**

- Opotiki District Council
- Whakatane District Council
- DOC Public Conservation Area
- Reserve BOPRC Regional Park



HORIZONTAL DATUM:  
New Zealand Geodetic Datum 2000 (NZGD2000)  
For practical purposes, NZGD2000 equates to WGS84  
VERTICAL DATUM:  
Moturiki  
PROJECTION:  
New Zealand Transverse Mercator 2000 (NZTM2000)

## Ohiwa Recreation Strategy - Reserves Ohiwa Margins

0 50 100 200 Kilometers

© Bay of Plenty Regional Council, 2014  
 © Sourced from Land Information New Zealand data. CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED  
 © Statistics NZ


**556578**  
 Sheet 1 of 1  
 Date Printed 1.3.18



OBJECT ID	Reserve Name	Reserve Type	Reserve Owner
1	Onekawa Te Mawhai	Regional	BOPRC
2	Onekawa Te Mawhai	Regional	BOPRC
3			Ōpōtiki District Council
4			Whakatāne District Council
5		Harbour(Recreation)	Whakatāne District Council
6	Kapu Te Rangi Historic Reserve	Reserve(Historic)	Whakatāne District Council
7	Te Parihari Pa Historic Reserve	Reserve(Historic)	Whakatāne District Council
8	Bluett Park	Reserve(LP Civic & Parking)	Whakatāne District Council
9		Reserve(LP Erosion Control)	Whakatāne District Council
10		Reserve(LP Esplanade)	Whakatāne District Council
11		Reserve(Quarry)	Whakatāne District Council
12		Reserve(Recreation)	Whakatāne District Council
13	Maraetotara Reserve	Reserve(Recreation)	Whakatāne District Council
14	Motuhora Reserve	Reserve(Recreation)	Whakatāne District Council
15	Ohope Hall	Reserve(Recreation)	Whakatāne District Council
16	Otao Domain	Reserve(Recreation)	Whakatāne District Council
17	West End Reserve	Reserve(Recreation)	Whakatāne District Council
18	Whakaari Reserve	Reserve(Recreation)	Whakatāne District Council

OBJECT ID	Reserve Name	Reserve Type	Reserve Owner
19		Reserve(Scenic)	Whakatāne District Council
20	Kohi Point Scenic Reserve	Reserve(Scenic)	Whakatāne District Council
21	Port Ohope Recreation Reserve	Recreation Reserve - s.17 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
22	Waingarara Stream Marginal Strip	Fixed Marginal Strip - s.24(3) Conservation Act 1987	DOC
23	Tokitoki Historic Reserve	Historic Reserve - s.18 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
24	Ohiwa Harbour Marginal Strip	Fixed Marginal Strip - s.24(3) Conservation Act 1987	DOC
25	Ohiwa Harbour Marginal Strip	Fixed Marginal Strip - s.24(3) Conservation Act 1987	DOC
26	Pataua Island Scientific Reserve	Scientific Reserve - s.21 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
27	Ohope Scenic Reserve	Scenic Reserve - s.19(1)(a) Reserves Act 1977	DOC
28	Huntress Creek Conservation Area	Stewardship Area - s.25 Conservation Act 1987	DOC
29	Waiotahi Scenic Reserve	Scenic Reserve - s.19(1)(a) Reserves Act 1977	DOC
30	Waiotahi Spit Historic Reserve	Historic Reserve - s.18 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
31	Waiotahi Spit Scenic Reserve	Scenic Reserve - s.19(1)(a) Reserves Act 1977	DOC
32	Ohiwa Scenic Reserve	Scenic Reserve - s.19(1)(a) Reserves Act 1977	DOC
33	Kutarere Recreation Reserve	Recreation Reserve - s.17 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
34	Matekerepu Historic Reserve	Historic Reserve - s.18 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
35	Conservation Area - Waiotahi	Stewardship Area - s.25 Conservation Act 1987	DOC
36	Oscar Reeve Scenic Reserve	Scenic Reserve - s.19(1)(a) Reserves Act 1977	DOC

OBJECT ID	Reserve Name	Reserve Type	Reserve Owner
37	Kotare Scenic Reserve	Scenic Reserve - s.19(1)(a) Reserves Act 1977	DOC
38	Soda Springs Reserve Crown Land	Stewardship Area - s.25 Conservation Act 1987	DOC
39	Tauwhare Pa Scenic Reserve	Scenic Reserve - s.19(1)(a) Reserves Act 1977	DOC
40	Paparoa Pa Historic Reserve	Historic Reserve - s.18 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
41	Waiotane Scenic Reserve	Scenic Reserve - s.19(1)(a) Reserves Act 1977	DOC
42	Conservation Area - Nukuhou Saltmarsh	Stewardship Area - s.25 Conservation Act 1987	DOC
43	Conservation Area - Old Town of Ohiwa	Stewardship Area - s.25 Conservation Act 1987	DOC
44	Ohiwa Harbour Marginal Strip	Fixed Marginal Strip - s.24(3) Conservation Act 1987	DOC
45	Motuore Point Conservation Area	Stewardship Area - s.25 Conservation Act 1987	DOC
46	Ohiwa Harbour Marginal Strip	Fixed Marginal Strip - s.24(3) Conservation Act 1987	DOC
47	Ohiwa Harbour Marginal Strip	Fixed Marginal Strip - s.24(3) Conservation Act 1987	DOC
48	Ohope Spit Wildlife Refuge Reserve	Government Purpose Reserve - s.22 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
49	Nukuhou River Marginal Strip	Fixed Marginal Strip - s.24(3) Conservation Act 1987	DOC
50	Ohope Recreation Reserve	Recreation Reserve - s.17 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
51	Otao Domain Recreation Reserve	Recreation Reserve - s.17 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
52	Kohi Point Scenic Reserve	Scenic Reserve - s.19(1)(a) Reserves Act 1977	DOC
53	Port Ōhope Reserve	Recreation Reserve - s.17 Reserves Act 1977	Whakatāne District Council
54	Uretara Island Scenic Reserve	Scenic Reserve - s.19(1)(a) Reserves Act 1977	DOC



OBJECT ID	Reserve Name	Reserve Type	Reserve Owner
55	Whangakopikopiko Government Purpose	Government Purpose Reserve - s.22 Reserves Act 1977	DOC
56	Motuotu Island Nature Reserve	Nature Reserve - s.20 Reserves Act 1977	DOC



## 12 Facilities available

Ōpotiki and Whakatāne District councils, and to a lesser extent DOC, BOPRC and care groups, provide and maintain a number of facilities around the harbour that support recreation.

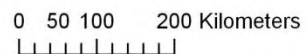
### 12.1 What we have

- Rubbish collection points provided by WDC are available on the western side of the harbour only. ODC has a zero waste policy, so does not provide rubbish bins on the eastern side of the harbour and visitors are expected to take their waste and recycling with them when they leave.
- WDC provides a wharf at Port Ōhope Wharf Reserve, and boat ramps at Port Ōhope Wharf, Ōhope Spit Reserve and Goodwin's Landing. ODC manages the Ōhiwa Loop Road boat ramp on the eastern side of the harbour.
- Signage is provided at boat ramps and wharf, with information about water and navigation safety, tsunami risk and fishing regulations. Signs at the Nukuhou lookout provide information about local wildlife.
- Public toilets are provided by WDC and ODC at five sites.
- Privately owned and operated camp grounds are located at Ōhope Beach, close to Port Ōhope Wharf, and at Ōhiwa. There are also a number of motels in the area (though only on the western side).
- Seating and picnic tables are available at several locations. Some have shade trees and/or shelters.
- Plenty of parking for vehicles and boat trailers is available at all the boat ramps. Parking is also available for vehicles at all the "hubs" listed above.
- Walkways/cycle trails are provided between the Ōhiwa spit and Loop Road boat ramp. Another is currently (2017) under construction from Waterways Drive to the Port Ōhope Wharf.
- Walking dogs is a popular activity. It's worth noting that dogs are banned from some areas, need to be on a lead in others and one reserve, Otai South is a designated dog exercise area.
- Overnight self-contained parking sites. Whakatāne District Council operates an overnight self-contained parking site for self-contained vehicles only at Ōhope Spit. In addition, a few private landowners around the harbour offer overnight parking for self-contained campervans. Freedom camping legislation permits such parking at a number of locations around the harbour.

Ninety-five per cent of research participants (Hamerton 2014) said their recreational needs were well catered for, and gave high satisfaction ratings for a range of facilities. Some however suggested improvements could be made in facilities around the harbour such as rubbish disposal, picnic tables, toilets, shade and camping sites.



HORIZONTAL DATUM:  
 New Zealand Geodetic Datum 2000 (NZGD2000)  
 For practical purposes, NZGD2000 equates to WGS84  
 VERTICAL DATUM:  
 Moturiki  
 PROJECTION:  
 New Zealand Transverse Mercator 2000 (NZTM2000)



### Ohiwa Recreation Facilities

© Bay of Plenty Regional Council, 2014  
 © Sourced from Land Information New Zealand data. CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED  
 © Statistics NZ

556578

Sheet 1 of 1  
 Date Printed 22.2.18





HORIZONTAL DATUM:  
New Zealand Geodetic Datum 2000 (NZGD2000)  
For practical purposes, NZGD2000 equates to WGS84  
VERTICAL DATUM:  
Mauka  
PROJECTION:  
New Zealand Transverse Mercator 2000 (NZTM2000)

0 50 100 200 Kilometers

### Ohiwa Recreation Facilities - Tauwhare Pa

© Bay of Plenty Regional Council, 2014  
 © Sourced from Land Information New Zealand data, CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED  
 © Statistics NZ

556578

Sheet 1 of 8  
 Date Printed 27.2.18





HORIZONTAL DATUM:  
New Zealand Geodetic Datum 2000 (NZGD2000)  
For practical purposes, NZGD2000 equates to WGS84  
VERTICAL DATUM:  
Motuiki  
PROJECTION:  
New Zealand Transverse Mercator 2000 (NZTM2000)

### Ohiwa Recreation Facilities - Nukuhou Saltmarsh/Walkway 556578

0 50 100 200 Kilometers

© Bay of Plenty Regional Council, 2014  
 © Sourced from Land Information New Zealand data. CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED  
 © Statistics NZ

Sheet 3 of 8  
 Date Printed 27.2.18





HORIZONTAL DATUM:  
New Zealand Geodetic Datum 2000 (NZGD2000)  
For practical purposes, NZGD2000 equates to WGS84  
VERTICAL DATUM:  
Motuiki  
PROJECTION:  
New Zealand Transverse Mercator 2000 (NZTM2000)

### Ohiwa Recreation Facilities - Ohiwa Boatramp

0 50 100 200 Kilometers

© Bay of Plenty Regional Council, 2014  
 © Sourced from Land Information New Zealand data. CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED  
 © Statistics NZ

556578

Sheet 4 of 8  
 Date Printed 27.2.18





HORIZONTAL DATUM:  
New Zealand Geodetic Datum 2000 (NZGD2000)  
For practical purposes, NZGD2000 equates to WGS84  
VERTICAL DATUM:  
Motuiki  
PROJECTION:  
New Zealand Transverse Mercator 2000 (NZTM2000)

0 50 100 200 Kilometers  
[Scale bar]

### Ohiwa Recreation Facilities - Ohiwa Spit

© Bay of Plenty Regional Council, 2014  
© Sourced from Land Information New Zealand data. CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED  
© Statistics NZ

556578

Sheet 5 of 8  
Date Printed 27.2.18





HORIZONTAL DATUM:  
New Zealand Geoidless Datum 2000 (NZGD2000)  
For practical purposes, NZGD2000 equates to WGS84  
VERTICAL DATUM:  
Mokuru  
PROJECTION:  
New Zealand Transverse Mercator 2000 (NZTM2000)

### Ohiwa Recreation Facilities - Ohope Spit and Boatramp 556578

0 50 100 200 Kilometers

© Bay of Plenty Regional Council, 2014  
 © Sourced from Land Information New Zealand data. CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED  
 © Statistics NZ

Sheet 6 of 8  
 Date Printed 27.2.18





**Legend**

Facility Type

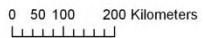
- BBQ
- Parking
- Picnic Table
- Seat
- Shelter/Waharoa/Whakaruruhou
- Toilet
- Boat Ramp
- Playground
- Overnight Self Contained Parking
- Dog Exercise Area
- Old Wharf
- Track



HORIZONTAL DATUM:  
New Zealand Geodetic Datum 2000 (NZGD2000)  
For practical purposes, NZGD2000 equates to WGS84  
VERTICAL DATUM:  
Motukiki  
PROJECTION:  
New Zealand Transverse Mercator 2000 (NZTM2000)

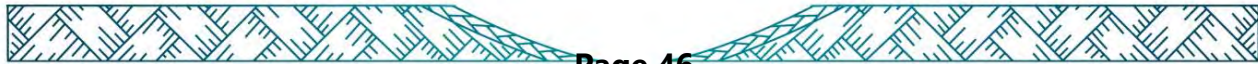
### Ohiwa Recreation Facilities - Otao South Reserve

556578



© Bay of Plenty Regional Council, 2014  
© Sourced from Land Information New Zealand data, CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED  
© Statistics NZ

Sheet 7 of 8  
Date Printed 27.2.18







- Legend**
- Facility Type**
- BBQ
  - Parking
  - Picnic Table
  - Seat
  - Shelter/Waharoa/Whakaruruhou
  - Toilet
  - Boat Ramp
  - Playground
  - Overnight Self Contained Parking
  - Dog Exercise Area
  - Old Wharf
  - Track



HORIZONTAL DATUM:  
New Zealand Geodetic Datum 2000 (NZGD2000)  
For practical purposes, NZGD2000 equates to WGS84  
VERTICAL DATUM:  
Motuiki  
PROJECTION:  
New Zealand Transverse Mercator 2000 (NZTM2000)

## Ohewa Recreation Facilities - Ohope Wharf Reserve

0 50 100 200 Kilometers

© Bay of Plenty Regional Council, 2014  
 © Sourced from Land Information New Zealand data. CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED  
 © Statistics NZ

556578

Sheet 8 of 8  
 Date Printed 27.2.18



## 13 Provision of information/education

### 13.1 What we have

Instructional and directional signage is provided at many sites around the harbour. This is in the process of being rationalised and updated (2017). Ngā Tapuwai o Tairongo, the Ōhiwa Harbour Heritage Trail (in design 2017) will provide interpretation of natural and cultural history at a number of points around the harbour. Visitor research (Hamerton, 2014) indicated that most people found the existing signage around the harbour 'useful' and that there 'was about the right amount' of signage. Generally people were satisfied with the information and signage provided. Some people commented that they would like to see more information about the natural environment (specifically birds) and things to do and see.

People get information about Ōhiwa Harbour from a range of sources, often from other people, and also rely on local businesses to provide information. The sources survey respondents gave were, in order of importance: word of mouth, internet, campground/motel offices, locals, local papers, observation, i-sites, booklets and brochures, motorhome guide, signs and noticeboards, councils, radio (Hamerton, 2014).

Some respondents requested various kinds of signage, including clear signs indicating where camping is allowed, information about fish and shellfish harvesting and limits, information about wildlife especially birds, and historical and cultural information about particular sites.

## 14 Recreation research

Research was carried out over summer 2013-2014 (Hamerton, 2014) using interviews, surveys and observation. The full report of this research can be found in Appendix 3.

Feedback was gathered, via workshops and community drop-in sessions, from iwi, members of the community and from particular interest groups when the OHS was refreshed in 2014. The feedback relating to recreation is summarised in Appendix 4.

The findings of both the above have been incorporated into this document.

## 15 Future recreation trends, needs

There are trends nationwide and many of these may be replicated at Ōhiwa.

- As more people live in large urban centres, Ōhiwa Harbour, with its natural character and quiet, peaceful environment is likely to become more popular.
- Domestic and international tourism is booming nationwide and we can expect to see an increase in people visiting the harbour.
- Increasing reliance on web-based sources of information.
- Increasing use of mobile phone apps for information.
- Current figures show that domestic tourists spend about 77% of the tourism spend, and international visitors around 23%.
- Increase in freedom camping numbers nationwide and pressure for additional self-contained overnight parking facilities.
- Public and Commercial ventures may continue to increase – events (water based, sport, food/festival/music events), summer shops/restaurants, mobile trading (coffee, food carts), commercial recreation facilities.
- Some kind of ferry or boat link across the harbour may become necessary as walking and cycling trails are developed.

- During previous research (Hamerton, 2014), respondents noted pressure on some facilities already at busy times, particularly the Ōhope boat ramp and rubbish bins. They also made suggestions about how their recreational experience could be improved.
- Local community members have offered many suggestions for improvements that could be made (Appendix 4).

## 16 Stakeholders

Apart from the OHS Partners and other agencies, there are a number of other stakeholders in recreation in the harbour and others who have an interest in recreation.

### 16.1 Formalised recreational groups

- Port Ōhope Yacht Club.
- EBOP Triathlon and Multisport Club.

### 16.2 Commercial interests

- SUP and bike hire.
- Kayak hire and tours.
- Fishing charters.
- Accommodation providers.
- Shop, cafe and restaurant.

### 16.3 Community groups

- Several environmental care groups.
- Coast care.
- Lions Club Ōhope.
- Ōhope Scouts.
- Port Ōhope Playcentre.

### 16.4 Events

- The above stakeholders may hold events from time to time.
- Sailing regattas.
- EBOP triathlon and multisport triathlons.
- Sunshine and a Plate Vintners event (Ōhope Wharf).
- BirdsAPlenty festival (harbour wide).
- SLSC Junior surf champs use Otao and boat ramp as alternative location.
- Private functions such as birthdays and weddings are occasionally held in various locations.

## 17 Conflicts

The potential exists for conflict in a number of areas:

- Conflicting activities occurring in the same or adjacent locations (e.g. swimming and boating; kayaking and water skiing).

- Recreational activities which can have a negative impact on amenity values or on the environment (e.g. noise from powerboating in quiet spots; contamination of water from boats, rubbish, etc.).
- Different cultures hold values related to recreation which that are quite different from each other.
- Recreational activities carried out in public spaces have potential to impact on private landowners living adjacent to the harbour or public reserves.

## 18 The legal framework

The *Local Government Act 2002* notes that local authorities should take into account the social, economic, and cultural interests of people and communities and maintain and enhance the quality of the environment.

The *Resource Management Act 1991* promotes the sustainable management of natural physical resources, including the preservation of the natural character of the coastal environment, while maintaining and enhancing public access.


The *Reserves Act 1977* governs the establishment and management of reserves held under the Act. It provides for the preservation and management of areas for the benefit and enjoyment of the public, ensuring, as far as possible, the survival of all indigenous species of flora and fauna and the preservation of access for the public. It also provides for the preservation of representative samples of all classes of natural ecosystems and landscape and promotes the protection of the natural character of the coastal environment and the margins of lakes and rivers. Each classification of reserve should have its own philosophy, purpose, and management principles and management planning should provide for the best use of each reserve. It emphasises retention of open space for outdoor recreation, attempts to maximise freedom of access to reserves for all people rather than just a few, encourages multiple use of reserve land and facilities when feasible and appropriate and facilitates greater involvement of the public in reserves administration and decision-making.

Reserve management plans are in place for a number of reserves classified under the Act. Other reserves are covered by 'omnibus' reserve management plans. They contain comprehensive planning for the current and future management of these reserves.

The *New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement (2010)* sets out a number of objectives designed to assist in preserving the natural character of the coastal environment, while ensuring recreation opportunities are available in appropriate places. Policies call for integrated management or control of activities and recognition of potential contributions to the social, economic and cultural wellbeing of people and communities of activities in the coastal environment.

The *Regional Policy Statement for the Bay of Plenty (2014)* notes the importance of integrated management of the coastal environment, with one goal being that of general enjoyment, amenity and recreation, maintaining and enhancing public access while preserving its natural character. It notes the value of water for recreation and names Ōhiwa Harbour as an area of "pristine outstanding natural character".

The proposed *Bay of Plenty Regional Coastal Environment Plan (2017)* notes several issues related to recreation: the pressure that increasing population and diversifying recreation interests will put on access to coast and harbours; the possibility of inappropriate access routes to the coast degrading sensitive habitats; the linking of recreation experiences to open space qualities making them vulnerable to change; and loss of public access to the coast which could occur due to human activities, land use development or sediment build-up. Objective 22 calls for integrated access to the coastal environment to be maintained and enhanced, and for provision of safe ocean and harbour access for boats, and so that people can enjoy the coast's open spaces and natural heritage qualities.



Other Whakatāne and Ōpōtiki District Council plans and strategies make reference to a number of initiatives around Ōhiwa Harbour. They variously note the need to improve harbour facilities and public access, to maintain recreation areas such as community reserves and cycle ways and to further develop infrastructure such as the Ōhope wharf, Ōhiwa boat ramp and roads.





## Appendix 1: Bylaws

A number of bylaws are in place which relate in some way to recreation and are administered by councils.

### **Whakatāne District Council bylaws**

Those of relevance to Ōhiwa Harbour include (but not limited to): public places, dog control, beaches, liquor control, parks and reserves.

Note: self-contained overnight parking is not currently covered by a specific bylaw but a new freedom camping bylaw is likely to be developed under the Freedom Camping Act.

Most of these bylaws are currently under review (early 2018) or are likely to be reviewed in the near future.

### **Ōpōtiki District Council bylaws**

Those relevant to Ōhiwa Harbour include (but not limited to): public places, animal, dog control, beaches.

These bylaws are scheduled for review in 2018/2019.

### **Bay of Plenty Regional Council bylaw**

Bay of Plenty Regional Navigation Safety Bylaw (2017).



## Appendix 2: Reserve Management Plans

Many reserves have a management plan in place.

### Whakatāne District Council Reserve Management Plans

Reserve Management Plans include the Ōhope Reserves Management Plan – last revised in 1998. Ōhope Spit was not WDC administered land until 2006 therefore this is currently omitted from the plan. This plan is due for review as resources dictate. Ōhope spit and all other Ōhope reserves in this area will also be covered by this revised plan.

The draft Whakatane District Reserve Management Plan (omnibus) is still under development following stage one of consultation and is due out in late 2018. This plan will cover all other freehold land held for reserve purposes that is not currently in the Ōhope Reserves Management Plan.

### Ōpōtiki District Council Reserve Management Plans

Reserves adjoining Ōhiwa Harbour are included in the Coastal Reserves Management Plan (2012).

### Bay of Plenty Regional Council Park Management Plan

BOPRC administers the Onekawa Te Mawhai Regional Park in conjunction with ODC. A park management plan (2014) is in place for the BOPRC portion of the park in conjunction with ODC and Upokorehe.

### Department of Conservation Reserve Management Plans

DOC do not have management plans in place for specific reserves. Planning for their reserves is carried out at a district and regional level. The exception is Tauwhare Pa which is included in the management plan under Te Tapa-Toru a Toi (Joint Management committee).





## Appendix 3: Recreation research

# Appendix 4: Feedback

## Compilation of feedback from participants at OHS refresh workshop and community drop in sessions regarding recreation

The following are literal transcriptions of comments written by participants.

Participant comment	No. of comments
Recreation in balance with cultural values.	1
Recreation needs to be balanced with cultural values.	1
Recreation needs to be balanced with protection of harbour environment – management.	3
Putting people in the environment for recreation helps achieve improved environment – develop recreation opportunities to help with this.	1
Recreation encroachment inhibits mahi kai and cultural practice.	1
Recreation needs to be managed in order to sustain cultural practice.	1
Be mindful of culture – boardwalks, tracks, cycleways, camping with cultural practice in mind.	1
Clear values defined re recreation.	1
Make sure recreation isn't 'dumbed down' by other themes, e.g. kaitiakitanga.	1
Ōhiwa Harbour is for everyone.	1
Why is the tourism industry not represented on OHSCG.	2
Involve the tourism industry in looking after the harbour.	1
Have all tourism opportunities been exhausted to enhance the use of our harbour to heighten harbour importance to more of us?	1
Eco-cultural tourism.	1
Business values play a part.	1
Theme: explore, enjoy, experience.	1
Provide enhanced access to view points.	1
Public access becoming too tight.	2
Turn Wainui Road into scenic drive reduce speed to 80 (too many people dying).	1
80 km speed limit for Wainui Road.	2
Look at danger of 70 km area – put in cycleway.	1
Reduce speed on road near pā site carpark and create footpath all the way too.	1
Our culture, Ōhope's culture - revisit freedom camping.	1
More spaces for contained vehicle overnight parking at Ōhiwa boat ramp.	1
As above and other sites.	1
Identify key sites for overnight parking to protect areas where camping is not supported.	1
Pop up freedom camping sites in summer.	1
Pop up camping – managed practically – well thought out.	1
Change in culture at boat ramp freedom campers monopolising this area.	1
Jetty for launching boats.	1
No jetty, avoid structures that compromise natural views.	2

Participant comment	No. of comments
Boat ramp finger jetty to assist launching/retrieving of boats.	1
Boat ramp area extremely dangerous in height of summer.	1
Remove fence near the ski lane to allow public access to harbour edge within ski lane.	1
Boat and jet ski lanes too close to swimming – enlarge swimming zone and push back other zones.	1
Introduce ski lanes to allow jet ski racing.	1
More places set aside for active (non-motorised) recreation on water and land including hills around harbour.	1
Consider whole catchment for activities that provide recreation, horse riding, mountain biking etc.	1
Incorporate land based tourism.	1
Toilets?	1
Provide develop Ōhiwa Harbour trails, walking, kayaking, heritage, ecological.	1
More flying foxes/adventure tourism.	1
Eel encounter.	1
Weka encounter.	1
Plant a tree (as a tourist).	1
Interactive e-tours (like a phone app taking you to best views etc.).	1
Sculptures to get people to stop and look at places of interest/beauty.	1
Include Onekawa Te Mawhai Regional Park under Ōhiwa Strategy.	1
Onekawa is a big contribution to strategy goals.	1
Onekawa pā should be included in overall plan.	1
Investigate, develop integrated management of Onekawa expand from Ōhiwa to Waiotahi Spit	1
Road signage and track development as well as planting at Onekawa.	1
Education about poison signs.	1
How do we connect harbour to ocean?	1
Have a harbour festival each year to celebrate Ōhiwa.	5





# Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy

Te Rautaki mō Ōhiwa

– Refreshed October 2014

*Ōhiwa - Together we're keeping it special  
He taonga tuku iho kē, ko tātau rā ngā uri e*

***E noho ana au i te koko ki Ōhiwa***

*As I sit at the Ōhiwa harbour*

***Whakarongo rua aku taringa ki te Tukinga Rae o Kanawa***

*I hear the tide crashing upon Te Tukinga Rae o Kanawa*

***E aki ana ki uta ra ki te whānau a Tairongo***

*The sound drifts inland to the whānau a Tairongo*

*(Tairongo was of the Hapuoneone people who were the original inhabitants of Ōhiwa, his waka was Oturereao)*

***Kei Tauwhare Rata ra te kōpua o te Ururoa***

*At Tauwhare Rata Pā is the dwelling place of Te Ururoa*

***Te kai i raria noa mai te raweketia e te ringaringa***

*The food procured easily without effort*



Ōhiwa Harbour  
Partners:



# Contents

<b>Part 1: Introduction</b>	<b>5</b>
1.1 The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy: 2007-2014	5
1.2 The Refresh of the Strategy: 2014	5
1.3 Financial contributions	5
1.4 Overview of Ōhiwa Harbour and catchment	6
1.5 The importance of the Ōhiwa Harbour	8
1.6 The Strategy Partners	9
<b>Our Vision</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>Part 2: Principles and policies for the harbour</b>	<b>17</b>
2.1 Principles	17
2.2 Objective	17
2.3 Action areas and themes	19
<b>Part 3: Strategy Actions</b>	<b>21</b>
Summary of Actions	21
Action Area 1 – Catchment management	22
3.1 Community issues – catchment management	23
3.2 Actions – catchment management	24
Action Area 2 – Harbour management	30
3.3 Community issues – harbour management	30
3.4 Actions – harbour management	31
Action Area 3 – People and communities	32
3.5 Community issues – people and communities	33
3.6 Actions – people and communities	34
<b>Part 4: Appendices</b>	<b>41</b>
Appendix 1 – The Governance Structure	41
Appendix 2 – Characteristics and outstanding features	41
Appendix 3 – Actions to be replaced by recreation strategy	46

Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy – Refreshed October 2014

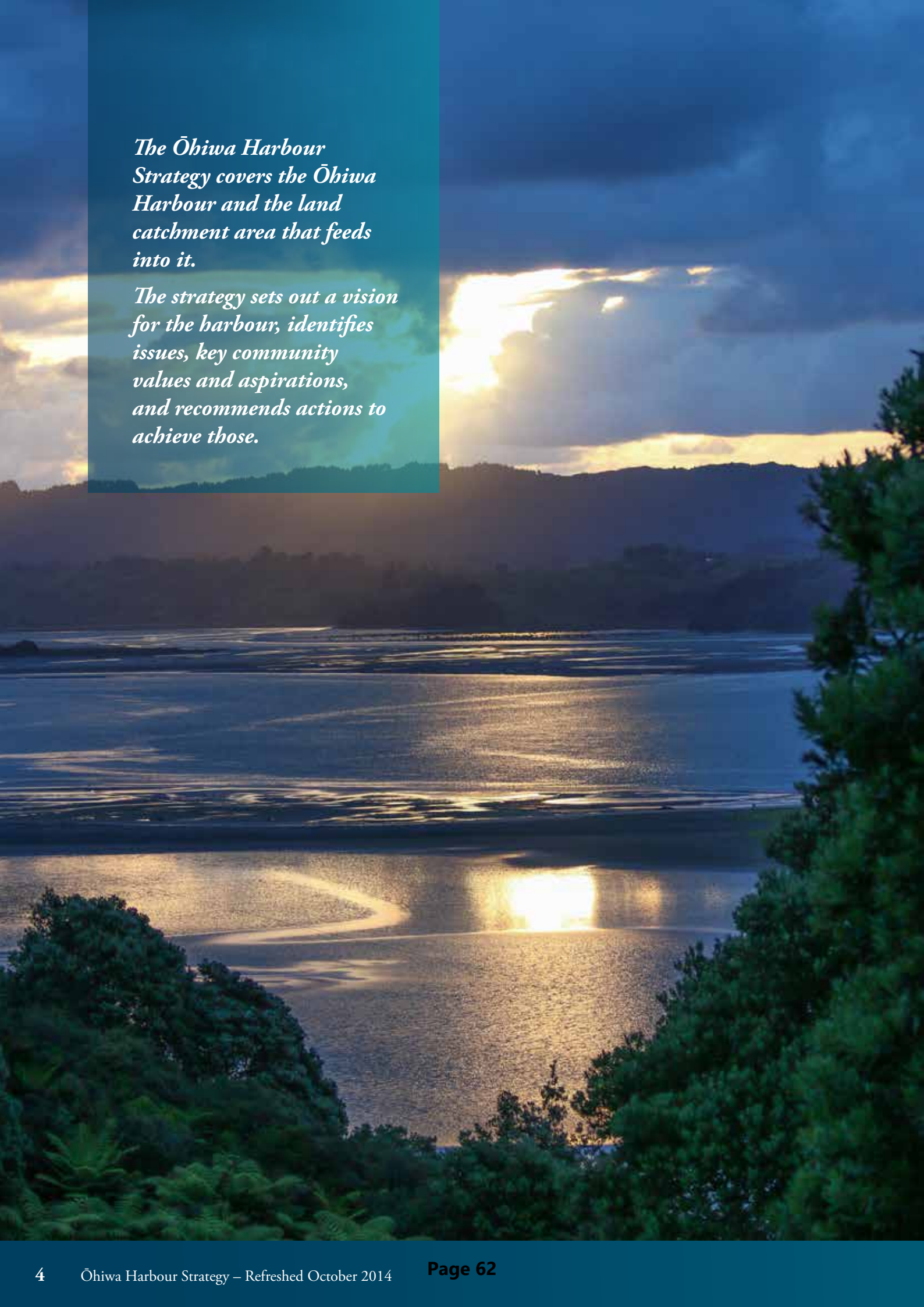
Version 1.2 – Objective ID:A1966791

Strategic Policy Publication 2015/02

ISSN: 1176-4112 (print)  
1178-3907 (online)

Bay of Plenty Regional Council, Ōpōtiki District Council, Whakatāne District Council,  
Ūpokorehe, Whakatōhea, Ngāti Awa, Tūhoe.

For more information visit [www.boprc.govt.nz/environment/our-ohiwa-harbour](http://www.boprc.govt.nz/environment/our-ohiwa-harbour)



*The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy covers the Ōhiwa Harbour and the land catchment area that feeds into it.*

*The strategy sets out a vision for the harbour, identifies issues, key community values and aspirations, and recommends actions to achieve those.*



# Part 1: Introduction

## 1.1 The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy: 2007-2014

The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy (the strategy) has been in place since 2007. The strategy was originally put together by the Bay of Plenty Regional Council (BOPRC) on behalf of the partner organisations and as a result of extensive consultation with the local community. The strategy was approved by Whakatāne District Council (WDC), Ōpōtiki District Council (ODC) and the BOPRC. A Hearing Committee, comprising representatives of the three councils and local tangata whenua, heard submissions on the draft strategy and recommended amendments to it.

These same organisations became members of the Ōhiwa Harbour Implementation Forum (OHIF). The forum meets about twice per year to monitor and guide the implementation of the strategy for updates on the progress of the actions, and to discuss emerging issues.

The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy Coordination Group (OHSCG) was also formed at this time. The OHSCG has members from the same organisations as OHIF, with additional members from other groups and organisations that are involved with the Ōhiwa Harbour. It carries out the implementation of the strategy actions. Further explanation of OHIF and OHSCG and their memberships and functions is provided in Appendix 1.

The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy covers the Ōhiwa Harbour and the land catchment area that feeds into it. The strategy sets out a vision for the harbour, issues, key community values and aspirations, and recommends actions to achieve those. It is designed to take the Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment from where it is now, to where people want it to be in the future. The strategy combines a framework to assess future planning and management against, with a set of detailed actions.

It promotes *integrated* resource management by acknowledging that what happens on the land of the catchment can affect the Ōhiwa Harbour.

It promotes integration of the wide variety of plans, processes and practices used by councils, government departments, iwi, hapū and members of the community so that these are used to build on each other.

The strategy is a non-statutory document. This means it does not contain any rules and cannot require changes to other planning documents. It provides guidance for the management of the harbour and catchment. It may or may not result in changes to planning documents. This is the discretionary responsibility of each individual Council.

## 1.2 The Refresh of the Strategy: 2014

In May 2013, a report to OHIF that the actions outlined in the strategy have either been completed or are ongoing, and recommended a review of the strategy. This review was completed in early 2014 and in March 2014 OHIF agreed to refresh the strategy.

The OHSCG invited the public to several workshops and meetings during July and August 2014. The information collected during these meetings was used to update the issues and actions in the strategy to better what is going on in the catchment now.

## 1.3 Financial contributions

Each agency involved with OHIF has a small budget to implement actions in the strategy. The OHSCG determines which agency will lead the implementation of each action and work is carried out when the necessary expertise, funding and staff time are available.

## 1.4 Overview of Ōhiwa Harbour and catchment

Ōhiwa Harbour is situated in the eastern Bay of Plenty in the North Island of New Zealand. The harbour itself is separated from the Ocean by a six kilometre long sand spit – Ōhope Spit - on the western side of the harbour entrance, and a much smaller spit of approximately 900 m - Ōhiwa Spit - to the east (see Map 1).

The urban settlement of Port Ōhope is on the Ōhope Spit, west of the harbour mouth, and is a popular holiday destination for people who enjoy the attractions of an open coast and harbour, within easy walking distance of each other. The western end of the Ōhope Spit is predominantly urban.

The harbour itself covers an area of approximately 26.4 km<sup>2</sup>, and is relatively shallow, exposing 80 percent of its bed at low tide. The main channels provide adequate depth for and pleasure boats.

There are ten small islands in the harbour but only one, Ohākana Island, has permanent residents living on small lifestyle blocks. Four of the islands cover less than one hectare

each and their names are not widely known. The remaining islands are Whangakopikopiko (Tern Island) (a Government Purpose Wildlife Reserve), Pātāua Island (a Reserve), Uretara Island (a Scenic Reserve), Motuotu Island (a Nature Reserve) and Hokianga Island (a Māori Reserve).

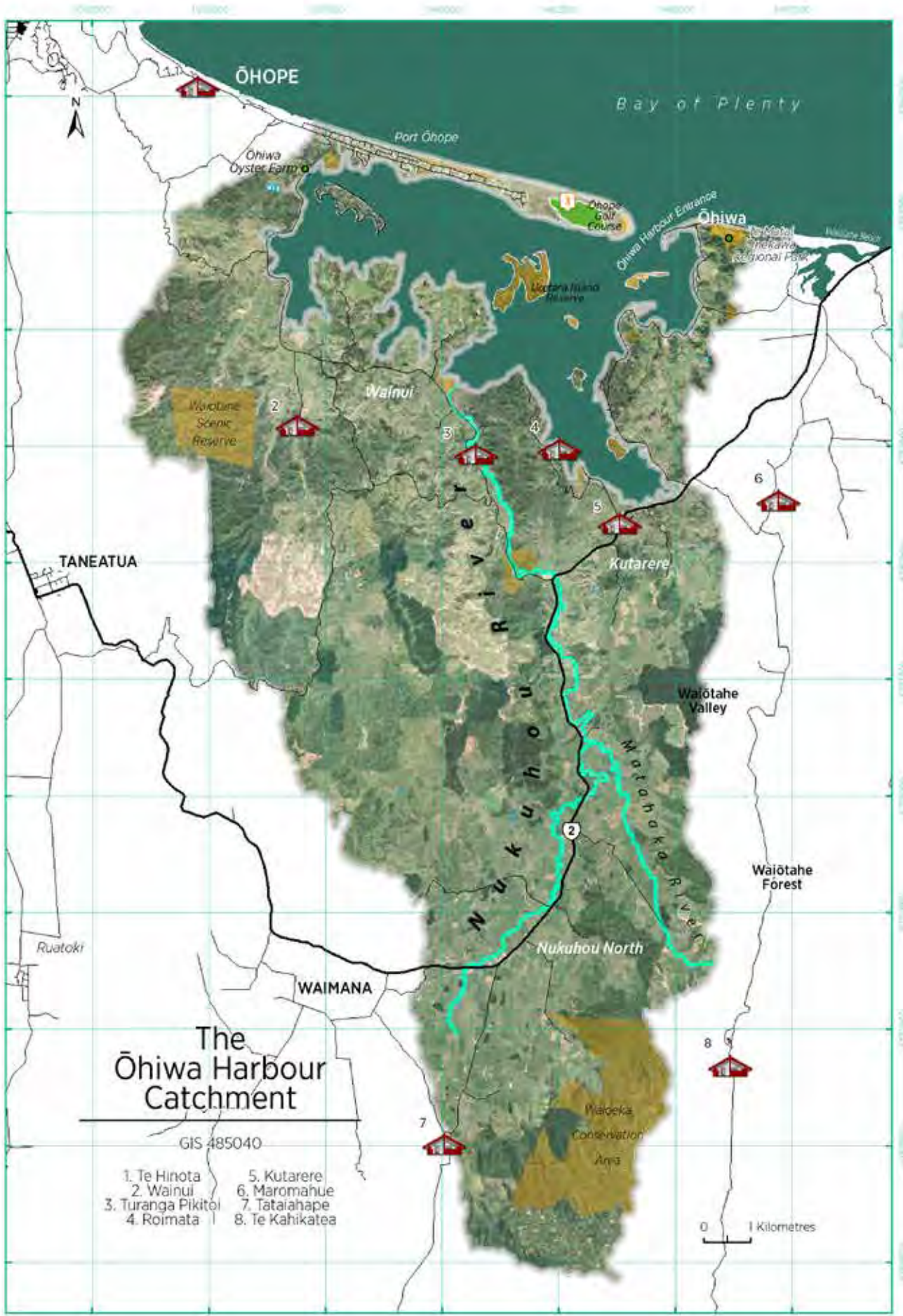
The Ōhiwa Harbour Catchment drains approximately 171 km<sup>2</sup> of small valleys, with the largest being the Nukuhou River Valley – draining 60 percent of the harbour catchment. The catchment generally faces north, and has a diversity of land uses ranging from protection and production forestry, through dry stock and dairy farming, to horticulture and lifestyle blocks.

There are twelve small streams and one small river (the Nukuhou River) feeding into the harbour from the inland hills towards Matahī, and in the Nukuhou Valley.

The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy covers the Ōhiwa Harbour and the land catchment area that feeds into it. The Ōhiwa Harbour has many characteristics and outstanding features that are outlined in Appendix 2.

### *Ōhiwa Harbour*

- *covers an area of approximately 26.4 km<sup>2</sup>*
- *is relatively shallow*
- *exposes 80 percent of its bed at low tide*
- *10 small islands in the harbour*
- *catchment drains approximately 171 km<sup>2</sup> of small valleys*
- *Diverse land uses*
- *12 small streams and one small river feed into the harbour*



Map 1 – Ōhiwa Harbour Catchment

## 1.5 The importance of the Ōhiwa Harbour

Ōhiwa Harbour and catchment is a special place to many people for many reasons. People appreciate its landscapes, natural beauty, water quality, customary and recreational activities, heritage places and values, clear air, and productive land. It is a memorable place and widely recognised by past visitors.

People want to be there and use the resources available to them. They want to enjoy life in a place that adds quality to their lives.

Our activities always affect the places we live in or visit in some way so we must consider the impact of our activities on our environment, so that they do not diminish the quality of the place. Any development and management needs to in with what it is that is special about Ōhiwa and the community aspirations for it.

Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment is a place of great to Māori, and has been for very many generations. Ōhiwa is an important traditional māhinga mātaitai (food gathering place) and is therefore a very taonga. Sustainable management and enhancement of Ōhiwa Harbour ensures the endurance of important indigenous traditions and relationships that Māori have with Ōhiwa Harbour. It is through the exercise of kaitiakitanga that tangata whenua contribute to the sustainable management of Ōhiwa Harbour and help to keep it special.

Ūpokorehe, Whakatōhea, Ngāti Awa and Tūhoe have agreed that as tangata whenua, they will work co-operatively to exercise kaitiakitanga of the Ōhiwa Harbour. They also acknowledge the relationship that distant iwi like Ngāitai, Te Whānau a Apanui, Ngāti Manawa, Ngāti Whare and others, have with Ōhiwa Harbour.

### *He Pao mō Ōhiwa, te kete kai me te umu taonoa a Tairongo*

*(A song about Ōhiwa, the food basket and generous cooking area of Tairongo)*

Koia nei ra Ko Te Kete kai A Tairongo e Rongonui e	Mai ra ano Nga tautohe A nga iwi tau Mai ki konei.	Tenei te wa E ngatahi ai A tatau u Whakaaro e	He taonga Tukuiho ke Ko tatau e Nga uri e
<i>This place is The food basket of Tairongo Of great renown</i>	<i>From time immemorial Disputes raged Amongst settlers To this place</i>	<i>But for now Some unity Amongst us And turn our thoughts</i>	<i>To this treasure Handed down For we are The inheritors thereof</i>

## 1.6 The Strategy Partners

### Tangata Whenua

Ōhiwa Harbour lies within the homelands of Ūpokorehe, Whakatōhea, Ngāti Awa and Tūhoe. For centuries they have lived in and harvested food from Ōhiwa Harbour and its environs. This is in the high concentration of cultural/archaeological sites in and around the harbour. Ōhiwa is still recognised as a food basket by Māori, many of whom continue to rely on collecting and other food to help feed their families.

Māori knowledge of the abundant food resources at Ōhiwa has endured for many centuries. The earliest names of the harbour this, including 'Te Kete Kai a Tairongo' (the food basket of Tairongo) and 'Te Umu Taonoa a Tairongo' or the place where Tairongo found an abundance of food ready to eat.

In the 1860s all iwi in the eastern Bay of Plenty were dispossessed of much, if not all of their land. For Ūpokorehe, Whakatōhea, Ngāti Awa and Tūhoe this included Ōhiwa Harbour and catchment. While the Crown's adversely affected the ability of tangata whenua to use, occupy and manage Ōhiwa Harbour's resources, it did not extinguish their ancestral relationships nor eliminate evidence of their former use and occupation of Ōhiwa Harbour.

Ūpokorehe, Whakatōhea, Ngāti Awa and Tūhoe have agreed that as tangata whenua they will work co-operatively to exercise kaitiakitanga of the Ōhiwa Harbour. They also acknowledge the relationship that distant iwi like Ngaitai, Te Whānau a Apanui, Te Whānau a te Ehotu, Ngāti Manawa, Ngāti Whare and others, have with Ōhiwa Harbour.

To Māori, Ōhiwa Harbour continues to be an important taonga, a priceless treasure that must be looked after so its rich resources are there for future generations to share.

### Te Ūpokorehe

Ūpokorehe are a unique people as they can trace their origins back to Te Hapuoneone which existed at a time that predates the arrival of the Mataatua waka and other related waka of the great migration. Their history is so entwined with the Ōhiwa Harbour and the surrounding lands that it has become an integral part of their culture, their society and their very existence.

Ūpokorehe can whakapapa to the famous navigator Hape-ki-tuārangi who arrived on the Rangimātoru waka and settled at Ōhiwa. They were here when Tairongo arrived on the waka Ōtūrereao and of course by way of intermarriage, they also share kinship ties to Mataatua. Ūpokorehe have always maintained their rights as kaitiaki of Ōhiwa Harbour as they have always had a long and respectful relationship with the Ōhiwa Harbour, and their Ahi Kā Roa (long burning of occupation) have never been extinguished.

For many generations the Ōhiwa Harbour has paid tribute to the existence and wellbeing of local Iwi and Hapū. Te Ūpokorehe, hold mandate as rightful and legal kaitiakitanga status over these waterways and all surrounding lands, as they sit within the rohe of Te Ūpokorehe.

For generations the Ūpokorehe have managed, maintained and preserved the harbour and all its precious taonga, for it is the lifeline and identity of the local native people. Ūpokorehe have customary rights to and gather pertaining to tikanga.

For generations it has been passed on and understood that it is of the utmost importance we preserve this taonga. We are born natural conservationists and to this day we have maintained management, preserved, and replenished the kaimoana and its environment to the best of our abilities.

Te Ūpokorehe reserve all rights customary and legally to the Ōhiwa Harbour and its inhabitants as it is, and always will be, our birthright as legal kaitiaki of this resource.

It is the only part of our heritage we have left. It is the only taonga the Government did not It is our identity, waahi tapu, and future existence.

## Whakatōhea Te Iwi

**Ka rangaranga te muri**

**Ka rangaranga te mua**

**Na Angaangarau na Tohearau**

*In front and from the rear we are united by the multitude of Chiefs of Whakatōhea.*

The history of Whakatōhea spans generations of intermarriage between hapū who lived side by side within the boundaries of Whakatōhea. The intermarriages not only occurred within Whakatōhea but also between neighbouring Iwi Ngāti Awa, Te Aitangi-a-Mahaki and Ngāi Tai. For those hapū who lived on the boundaries between Whakatōhea and our neighbouring Iwi, namely Te Ūpokorehe, Ngāi Tama and Ngāti Rua, shared whakapapa (genealogy) was common.

Hapū of Whakatōhea have resided here since the early 1800's and over time have retained a general understanding of each other's boundaries, as in the following statement made in 1920 at the Māori Land Court in Ōpōtiki, by Hoera Horokai from Ngāti Ngahere and Te Ūpokorehe: "Commencing at Pakihi, to the mouth of the Waiōtahe Stream, to Ōhiwa Harbour, to Te Horo, then turning inland southwards to Puhikoko to Pukemoremore. Then descending to Waimana Stream to Makapouriki; following the the Waimana Stream to Tautautahi along the banks to the mouth of Parau Stream; then following Parau Stream to Tangata-e-roha onto Kaharua (an old settlement); from Kaharua to Pa Harakeke, a ridge leading to Maungapōhatu to Maungatapere descending into the Mōtū River to Kaitaura Falls to Peketutu; leaving the river and up a ridge to Whakakaronga; following the hill tops until it reaches Tipi O Haumea (a peak) descending towards Makamaka until it crosses Takaputahi Stream to Ngaupoko Tangata following the ridge to Kamakama; along the ridge to Oroī the turning seawards to Te Rangi, then along the sea coast to the mouth of the Ōpape Stream to Awahou, to Tirohanga and back to Pakihi.

Whakatōhea is the only Iwi that resides within this tribal region and can trace their history back to the arrival of the Nukutere and Mataatua canoes. The Mataatua canoe, bearing our ancestor Muriwai from Hawaiki, reached Whakatāne nine generations after the Nukutere canoe. Muriwai's son Rēpanga went to Ōpōtiki where he married Ngāpoupereta. Rēpanga's

descendant, Ruatakena, became the ancestor of the Ngāti Ruatakena people (known as Ngāti Rua). Muriwai's daughter Hine-i-kauia followed her brother and married Tūtāmure, the leader of the Panenehu people. The descendants of this union became known as Whakatōhea.

Tūtāmure's counterpart in the west was Kahuki, who lived at Waiōtahe where he built a pa close to the river. Te Ūpokorehe hapū occupied lands at Waiōtahe and Ōhiwa and were under the control of Kahuki. Being on the western border, Te Ūpokorehe were subjected to a number of attacks from Tūhoe and Ngāti Awa. In times of danger, Te Ūpokorehe sought refuge at Ōpōtiki. The battle between Whakatōhea and Ngāti Awa and their Tūhoe ally took place at Marae Tōtara, where the Whakatōhea chief Te Rupe led his people to victory with the haka 'Te kotiritiri te kotaratara'.

Whakatōhea's territory contained rich sources of food that enabled hapū to access this on a seasonal basis. Ōhiwa Harbour, named 'the daughter of Whakatōhea', held plentiful supplies of including cockles, mussels and sea snails. Mussels and abounded in Ōhiwa Harbour and, in the forests, it was easy to catch kererū (wood pigeons) and other native birds. Whakatōhea has exercised its mana over this stretch of coastline for generations and will do so for generations to come.

Whakatōhea land was under the New Zealand Settlements Act in 1863 and many Whakatōhea people were killed. Whakatōhea lost approximately 491,000 acres of land and were jammed into the Ōpape native reserves located at Ōpape. This injustice was partially redressed in 1952 when a Government grant was given to Whakatōhea to establish the Whakatōhea Māori Trust Board.

## Tūhoe (Te Waimana Kaaku)

### Traditional connection with the Harbour

Prior to the arrival of Mataatua into the Eastern Bay of Plenty area and the eventual landing at Kākahoroa, four groups formerly known as Te Hapūoneone, Ngatoropuehu-te-Wakanui, Te Tini o Toi and Ngā Pōtiki and what could only be termed as the ancient people, were already living in the area. The ancient people were time honoured with their own distinct origins, having established their own distinctive connections to the land and instilling it with the spirit of passing generations.

Te Hapūoneone was known as the “earth borne people” and were descended from Hape-ki-Tūmanui-o-te-Rangi who arrived from Hawai’iki Tawhiti on the Rangimātoru waka landing in Ōhiwa. Hape as stated by Halbert in Horouta married Hine-Rua-Rangi the daughter of Toi. His people also married into the ancient people of the area until they were eventually absorbed into the Te Hapūoneone group and they occupied all that land from Ōhiwa through to Waimana, across the Taiaraha range to Rūātoki and skirting across the Rangitāiki Plains to Matatā. Te Hapūoneone consisted of related tribes which included Ngāti Raumoā (from which the Ūpokorehe hapu is descended), Ngāi Te Kapo and Ngāi Tūranga and were very active in Waimana, Te Urewera and Ōhiwa.

### Importance of the Harbour to the people

Tamakaimoana who descended from Ngā Pōtiki lived around Maungapōhatu with many others. A rangatira by the name of Maungaharuru suggested to the people of Tamakaimoana they should move north and occupy the lands in Waimana, Kutarere and Ōhiwa areas. Most of the people thought this would be a good idea and agreed to the suggestion which was politically and economically motivated and would ensure a corridor between Maungapōhatu and Ōhiwa remained open at all times.

Maungaharuru began the massive task of establishing a re-settlement program but he had to build a number of pa sites and gardens before he could begin the mammoth task of moving the Tamakaimoana and Tairongo people to inhabit them. Maungaharuru passed away before the task was completed. The people of Tairongo and Tamakaimoana developed a very good relationship between them and at certain times of the year would meet at a designated area where they would exchange preserved

foods from their particular areas. At certain times one group would travel into the other group’s area to gather fresh items however they always informed the other group of their intentions. Middens of \_\_\_\_\_ can be seen on ridges in Kererūtahi where the Tamakaimoana group would have stopped for meals on the return trip from Ōhiwa to Maungapōhatu. Small middens can also be found along the ridge from Pukenui-ō-raro, (small hillock) Taumata-ō-Hine, (taumata=resting) Pukenui-ō-Raho (bruised penis) and Nanahu (distort the features) and then dropping in to the Tauranga River at Te Kaawa and on to Maungapōhatu.

### Current relationship with the Harbour

The federation of twelve hapu known as Te Waimana Kaaku (who are \_\_\_\_\_ to Tūhoe) are located some 27.5 kilometres (26 minutes) due south of Ōhiwa Harbour on State Highway 2, in Waimana and directly along the Tauranga River to Maungapōhatu Mountain. The current relationship of the people of Te Urewera with the harbour has not changed from the time of the ancient people to the present. The relationship and agreement between the people of Te Ūpokorehe Hapū and Te Waimana Kaaku is maintained.

## Ngāti Awa

***“Mā te ngaruru ō te Moana ō Ōhiwa, ka noho momoho ngā taonga tuku-iho hei oranga mō ngā whakatipuranga ō naiānei me ngā wā kei mua”***

**for present and future generations to perpetuate its uniqueness”**

Ngāti Awa’s contribution to the Strategy partnership is encapsulated in a plea by Mereaira Rangihoea the daughter of the Ngāti Awa Rangatira Te Keepa Toihau in 1847 who at that time was occupying Tauwhare Pā on the North/west shores of Ōhiwa. It was on the occasion of an anticipated attack on the Pā.

The Ngāti Awa occupants of the Pā were totally unprepared and outnumbered and Mereaira pleaded with her father Te Keepa to prevent any “We have no other choice” said Te Kepa sadly.

Overcome with love and terror Mereaira, (whose husband was Kape Tautini a young Whakatōhea chief) with her infant son, Te Pirini Tautini in her arms, rushed to the top of the southern cliffs of the Pā so that all could see, raised her son above her head and cried:

***“The child that I am holding in my hands is a symbol of our two tribes and could make for peace or war, what is the use of living together if the price is ever to be paid for in blood? Has not the sea sufficient for all? Who then can say it is theirs alone? Unless the fighting is stopped now and for all time, I shall throw my child onto the rocks below and his death will be your eternal disgrace”.***

The two warring parties were visibly and emotionally moved, they gathered together, embraced, shed tears of joy and a lasting pact of peace and harmony prevailed. Te Pirini Tautini grew up to become prominent in councils of Ngāti Awa.

Ngāti Awa, Whakatōhea, Upokorehe and Tūhoe share universal eponymous ancestors epitomized by the parable: ***“Te Tapatoru ā Paewhiti” The three sons of Paewhiti”***

Ngāti Awa will endeavour to avoid placing ownership stakes in the ground and in its stead offer our contribution as ***Kaitiaki colleagues*** to protect the sanctity of cultural traditions and values contiguous to ecological/environmental and recreation imperatives regarding Ōhiwa, ***Te Umu taunoa ā Tairongo – Te Kete kai ā Tairongo.***

The key essence of this contribution by Ngāti Awa is an extraction of the plea by Mereaira: ***“Has not the sea sufficient for all, who can say it is theirs alone”*** which is intended to invoke the dynamics of inclusivity.

***“Te Toetoe tū tōtahi, kā whati i te hau, ē ngari ano te Toetoe tū kōpuni e kore e whati”.***

***The Toetoe that stands in isolation will be destroyed by the elements with ease, however the Toetoe that grows in mass will with-stand the winds forces,***

***It is in unity that we gain strength***





## Whakatāne District Council

The Whakatāne District covers the Ōhope Spit, Ohākana Island, Uretara Island, the Papanoa and Burke Road peninsulas, and the majority of the harbour's catchment.

The Whakatāne District Council (WDC) carries out a number of functions and activities to promote the social, economic, environmental and cultural well-being of its residents for the present and the future. This includes providing and maintaining community facilities and assets such as parks and gardens, recreation programmes, libraries, community halls, a museum, cemeteries, swimming pools, public conveniences and an airport. It also involves constructing, managing and maintaining local infrastructure on behalf of the community such as roads, water supply, sewage disposal, refuse collection and disposal, and stormwater drainage.

## Ōpōtiki District Council

In partnership with other agencies the Ōpōtiki District Council upholds kaitiakitanga for the eastern part of the Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment from the Harbour entrance to the Nukuhou Saltmarsh, inland to Matekerepu and includes: Hokianga, Whangakopikopiko, Motuotu and Pataua Islands, Hiwarau and Tokitoki peninsulas, Ōhiwa Spit and Onekawa Te Mawhai Regional Park.

Up until 1989 Council delegated responsibility for management of Ōhiwa Harbour to the Ōhiwa Harbour Board. Today Council is privileged to contribute to the maintenance and promotion of the social, economic, environmental and cultural

wellbeing of the Ōhiwa harbour, whenua and tangata. This includes responsibilities for the management and ownership of land, facilities and infrastructure, planning and regulation and environmental and recreation initiatives.

Guardianship of Ōhiwa Harbour is an honour we undertake with pride on behalf of our community.

## Bay of Plenty Regional Council

The Bay of Plenty Regional Council (BOPRC) carries out management, pest management (plant and animal), soil conservation, river and harbour navigation and safety, natural hazard management, coastal management (such as aquaculture permits and structures) and regional transport.

It has a number of roles under the Resource Management Act to ensure the sustainable management of natural and physical resources. These include controlling discharges to land, air and water, managing the use and development of land and water resources, protection of heritage sites/values and managing contaminated sites.

The Regional Council undertakes a number of non-regulatory functions in the Ōhiwa Harbour area. These include offering assistance with environmental management advice, the delivery of biodiversity and riparian management plans, supporting care groups and other community initiatives to enhance the harbour and catchment environment, and support through grants (such as the Environmental Enhancement Fund).



Map 2 – The Ōhiwa Harbour




## Our Vision:

*Ōhiwa - Together we're  
keeping it special*

*He taonga tuku iho kē,  
ko tātau rā ngā uri e*





*Ōhiwa Harbour and catchment is a special place to many people for many reasons. People appreciate its landscapes, natural beauty, water quality, customary and recreational activities, heritage places and values, clear air, and productive land.*

*It is a memorable place and widely recognised by past visitors.*

## Part 2:

# Principles and policies for the harbour

This section contains principles and policies that will be used to guide the implementation of this Strategy. The Strategy works within the framework provided by a number of other policy documents such as the Regional Policy Statement, the New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement and the Regional Coastal Environment Plan.

The policies are designed to work together to guide activities within the Ōhiwa Harbour Catchment and are not ranked in any particular order. they will be used by WDC, ODC and BOPRC to provide guidance and direction for management and planning decisions for the Ōhiwa Harbour.

### 2.1 Principles

1	<b>Foster and maintain effective working relationships between organisations on an ongoing basis.</b>
2	<b>Statutory agencies will actively engage with the Ōhiwa Harbour Catchment community.</b>
3	<b>Ensure that planning and regulatory mechanisms for Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment are consistent in their application, aligned in their aims and mutually supportive.</b>
4	<b>Promote the effective kaitiakitanga and stewardship of the natural resources of the Ōhiwa Harbour.</b>

### 2.2 Objective

**To maintain and enhance the health and natural qualities of Ōhiwa Harbour**

#### 1. The health of Ōhiwa Harbour and its tributaries

Policy:

- 1.1 Management of the catchment will reduce sediment and nutrients entering the harbour waters.
- 1.2 Promote ecological restoration and enhancement throughout the harbour and its catchment.
- 1.3 Actively protect the riparian margins of the harbour.

#### 2. Development within the natural context of the harbour

Policy:

- 2.1 Minimise the impact of development proposals on the wider environmental context of the harbour.
- 2.2 Limit concentrated built development to the existing urban areas and coastal settlements.
- 2.3 Achieve the best balance of development and landscape protection through concept and structure planning within the visual catchment.<sup>1</sup>
- 2.4 Minimise the effect on Ōhiwa Harbour's visual catchment by controlling development.
- 2.5 Structures for public access to the harbour, navigation and protection works that are deemed to be necessary will be supported, with a preference for location within areas of existing

<sup>1</sup> Structure Plan: Means a plan for an area that includes objectives and anticipated outcomes for a area and may include a general land use plan, hapu or iwi management plan, an urban design plan, a utilities and a services plan.

### 3. Management of recreation

Policy:

- 3.1 Support recreation in and around the harbour where it does not impinge upon the amenity, cultural and natural values.
- 3.2 Actively manage between recreational activities and/or between recreational activities and the environment.

### 4. Access

Policy:

- 4.1 Maintain and improve where possible, the level of access to and along coastal and river edges where this enhances recreation opportunities, and does not adversely affect the environment.

### 5. Tikanga and kawa for Ōhiwa Harbour

Policy:

- 5.1 Integrate kaitiakitanga into management of Ōhiwa Harbour.
- 5.2 Protect or manage sites of significance to Māori in an appropriate manner.

### 6. Education and information

Policy:

- 6.1 Increase the community's understanding of the harbour and their involvement in its care through education and information.

### 7. Ecological values

Policy:

- 7.1 Recognise and manage the land and water biodiversity of Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment, to ensure ecological values are a respected part of the harbour's future.
- 7.2 Protect indigenous, endemic and migratory birds and their habitat, to ensure that birdlife and healthy bird populations remain an integral part of the Ōhiwa Harbour character.
- 7.3 Advocate to promote the sustainable management of the harbour's resources.

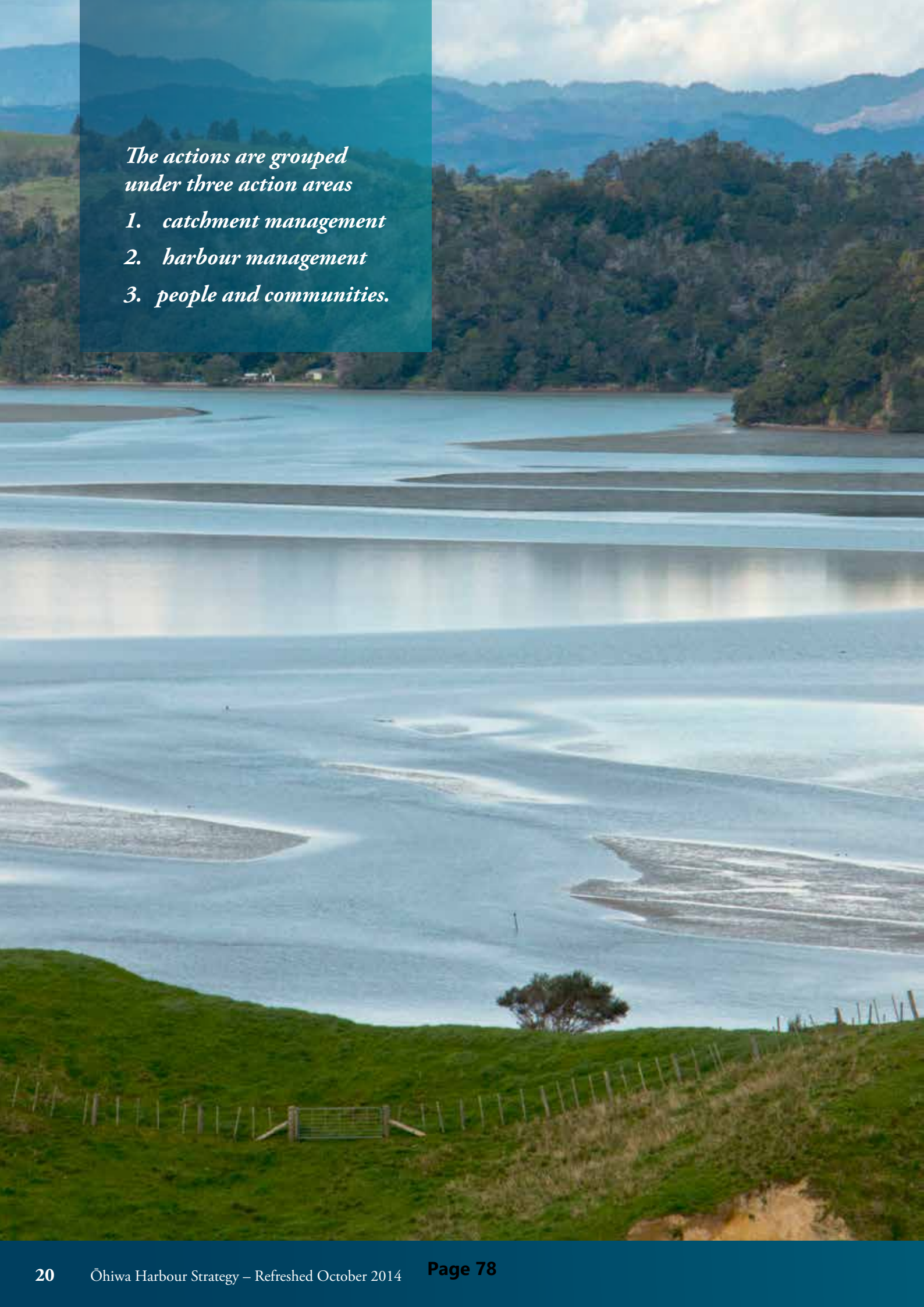


## 2.3 Action areas and themes

The actions are grouped under three action areas: catchment management, harbour management, and people and communities. These action areas were developed using the seven themes from the original strategy; health of the estuary, natural areas, plants and animals, managing development pressures, kaimoana, kaitiakitanga, recreation opportunities, a more informed harbour community, and working with communities.

The actions will be implemented under the guidance of OHIF by the OHSCG partners. Exactly which agency or group leads the implementation and when work is carried out will depend on a variety of circumstances, such as who has the necessary expertise and when funding, staff time and resources are available.





*The actions are grouped  
under three action areas*

- 1. catchment management*
- 2. harbour management*
- 3. people and communities.*



# Part 3: Strategy Actions

## Summary of Actions

Action area 1 – Catchment management	
1.1	Collaborate with landowners to investigate improving water quality in the catchment
1.2	Reduce sedimentation within the catchment
1.3	Reduce contamination from urban activities
1.4	Encourage the introduction and use of farm stewardship plans
1.5	Manage mangroves in line with the resource consent granted to Te Ūpokorehe
1.6	Investigate for the Ōhiwa Harbour to its special character
1.7	Protect and enhance wetlands, saltmarshes and estuarine margins and explore opportunities to construct new areas
1.8	Monitor and assess the health of Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment
1.9	Protect and manage habitat and species
1.10	Investigate the presence of indigenous freshwater species and habitats and identify opportunities to manage
1.11	Investigate the potential impacts of climate change on the Ōhiwa Harbour
1.12	Support appropriate regional, district and iwi plan provisions to achieve sustainable management of the Ōhiwa Harbour and catchment
1.13	Develop data sets to augment resource management protocols
1.14	Support and implement consenting, bylaw and statutory responsibilities
Action area 2 – Harbour management	
2.1	Investigate populations and advocate for sustainable management
2.2	Investigate populations and advocate for sustainable management
2.3	Support māhinga mātaihai status for Ōhiwa Harbour
Action area 3 – People and communities	
3.1	Develop and implement a recreation strategy
3.2	Promote awareness of the cultural heritage of the Ōhiwa Harbour
3.3	Recognise and apply the principles of kaitiakitanga and stewardship in management of the harbour
3.4	Retain the Onekawa Te Mawhai Regional Park and manage according to the park management plan
3.5	Ensure information distribution (including signage around the harbour) is current, appropriate and coordinated
3.6	Continue to implement the Communication/Education Plan
3.7	Develop a coordinated approach to public reserves and implement management
3.8	Support the implementation of regulations for controlling vehicles on tidal and beaches
3.9	Support appropriate harbour and catchment research opportunities
3.10	Develop protocols between the Ōhiwa Strategy partners and other statutory agencies
3.11	Support the work of landowners and community groups
3.12	Support the involvement of local people in education initiatives and in the management of the Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment
3.13	Advocate for health and safety within the harbour and its catchment

## Action Area 1 – Catchment management


Catchment management involves ensuring that land use does not adversely affect the harbour and that the biodiversity and natural qualities are protected.

The health of the Ōhiwa Harbour relies on the health of the estuary, which in turn relies on land management practices within the catchment.

Biodiversity in the harbour is highly valued, particularly the birdlife, native freshwater and harbour margin vegetation and habitat.

There is an acceptance by the community that development is not in itself a negative thing, in fact increased tourism and recreational opportunities are seen by many as being desirable, but poor development that is carried out insensitively or in inappropriate locations, diminishes the harbour's value. In particular, the community is concerned with the visual catchment – that area that can be viewed from the harbour and adjacent residential areas.

The challenge is to create the right balance between development and landuse, and protection of natural character, ecological and landscape values of importance to the community. The goal is that we will all be able to enjoy and appreciate the natural character and landscape values of Ōhiwa Harbour not just now, but into the future.



*The health of the Ōhiwa Harbour relies on the health of the estuary, which in turn relies on land management practices within the catchment.*

### 3.1 Community issues – catchment management

#### 1. Sedimentation, nutrients and general pollutants from land use threaten the health of the harbour

The rate of sedimentation increases when vegetation is cleared from land, particularly in riparian areas and steep slopes, and is exacerbated by storm events. The loss of freshwater wetlands exacerbates the effects of sedimentation.

Agricultural practices (particularly intensive operations like dairying) lead to increased nutrients (nitrogen and phosphorus) in the streams and harbour.

Urban activities increase both sedimentation and nutrient load from activities such as land clearance, stormwater discharge and septic tank use. Climate change is likely to exacerbate these effects with higher rainfall and changes in sea level. The possible impacts of climate change on the Ōhiwa Harbour are not well understood.

These have cumulative effects that lead to other issues:

- Reduced water quality and sediment build up which affect aquatic and harbour margin ecosystems, including and other traditional foods.
- Increased mangrove growth which, while the values of mangroves are accepted, also impacts on a number of other harbour values.
- Reduced recreational amenity and navigability of waterways.

#### 2. Biodiversity in the harbour is important and needs further protection and restoration

Much more needs to be done to protect and restore biodiversity values and ecosystems in and around the harbour. This includes monitoring, investigation and management.

Biodiversity is threatened by:

- Pest plants and animals.
- Loss of habitat and connections between habitat.
- Inadequate understanding and protection.

#### 3. Development and use of the Ōhiwa Harbour that is not managed appropriately adversely impacts on the harbour in several ways:

- Visual effects of new structures such as houses.
- Visual and nuisance effects of temporary structures that are not removed, such as maimai and whitebait structures.
- Increased number of septic tanks polluting the harbour.
- People and domestic animals (cats and dogs) affecting the local wildlife.
- Impact on landscapes, natural character, and natural habitats.
- As these issues are the responsibility of several different councils and organisations, planning and resource management needs to be consistent.
- Future development needs to be anticipated and managed to reduce impacts.

## 3.2 Actions – catchment management

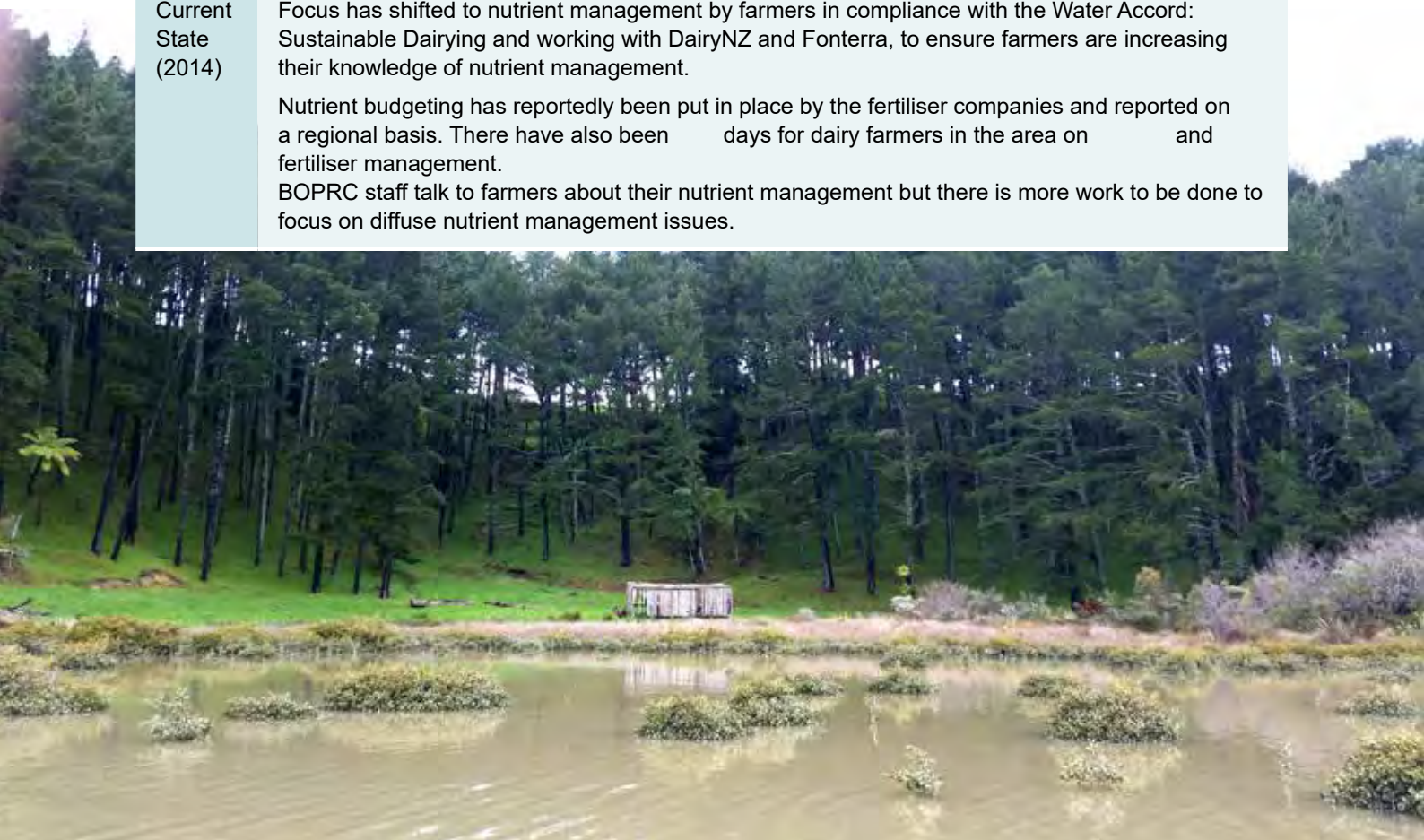
1.1 Collaborate with landowners to investigate improving water quality in the catchment	
What	BOPRC will work with the Ōhiwa and Nukuhou River catchment communities, to begin developing community values and limits for freshwater, as part of implementing the requirements of the National Policy Statement for Freshwater.
Why	<p>Most measures of water quality in the catchment are still good but several pressures within the catchment have the potential to increase contaminants in the water, reducing water quality.</p> <p>BOPRC is responsible for ensuring that all freshwater resources meet the requirements of the National Policy Statement for Freshwater. This action will start the process of developing community values for freshwater, to which we will then set limits with water quality indicators.</p>
Current State (2014)	There is a long term water quality monitoring programme in place on the Nukuhou River, which provides up to date data, to help understand the current state and trend of the water quality in the river. It shows that water quality is slowly but steadily improving. We are also modelling the value of ecosystem services in the catchment and modelling the impact of landuse and potential landuse changes, by using the CLUES model. In addition, we are modelling the impact of land use cover and change to that cover on the hydrology of the catchment at three different rate scenarios. Combined, all of this information will help inform the community and landowners in developing a set of values for freshwater and limits for water quality.
1.2 Reduce sedimentation within the catchment	
What	BOPRC, WDC and ODC will work with landowners to reduce the rate of sedimentation of the waterways and harbour by focusing on the development and implementation of rules and land based management practices, that manage and reduce the impact of erosion and sediment, by planting on steep, unstable land and in riparian margins, improving land management practices and managing earthworks.
Why	<p>Sedimentation can have a number of negative effects on the health of the harbour. Land management practices can exacerbate natural erosion processes. These include stock in streams and estuaries, commercial forestry, and poorly stabilised land eroding during heavy rain events.</p> <p>Some of the land bordering the river and streams has been planted. The focus is to complete planting along the waterways and then shift emphasis onto planting areas on the most unstable slopes within the catchment (LUC classes 6 and 7).</p>
Current State (2014)	<p>Regular monitoring shows that sediment is one element of water quality that is not improving but much work is underway in this area.</p> <p>The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy Coordination Group (via BOPRC) has made a submission to the proposed Whakatāne District Plan.</p> <p>BOPRC has reviewed and updated forestry operational guidelines.</p> <p>Fencing of harbour margins to exclude stock and riparian planting almost fully completed for both the Ōhiwa Catchment streams and the Nukuhou River and its tributaries.</p> <p>Ninety hectares of steep slopes in the Waingarara Stream catchment have been replanted.</p> <p>BOPRC provides support, advice, education and enforcement to ensure land management practices comply with best practice. Enforcement is carried out where necessary.</p> <p>There is still 40 percent of the catchment in LUC Class 6/7 which needs some erosion control work or land use change. Work is progressed when possible through BOPRC programmes.</p>

### 1.3 Reduce contamination from urban activities

What	BOPRC, WDC and ODC will raise public awareness of urban wastewater to reduce contaminants from stormwater and septic tank entering the harbour.
Why	Active promotion of better practices to manage stormwater from their properties will help urban residents to avoid contamination.  Reminding septic tank users of practices such as regular maintenance will reduce the impact of the on the harbour.
Current State (2014)	New building and resource consents require stormwater management as in an engineering code of practice.  A comprehensive stormwater consent is to be developed for all WDC catchments – Ōhiwa/Ōhope is not yet underway.  BOPRC and WDC are conducting a catchment study around Wainui Te Whara urban and upper stormwater catchment.

### 1.4 Encourage the introduction and use of farm stewardship plans

What	The Regional Council will work with farmers to develop farm stewardship plans, including nutrient budgets, to manage environmental issues on farms including nitrogen and phosphorus entering water.
Why	Nutrient run-off from farms leads to increased of the harbour which has adverse effects, such as increased mangrove growth and toxic blooms and possibly other changes in the ecological balance of the harbour.
Current State (2014)	Focus has shifted to nutrient management by farmers in compliance with the Water Accord: Sustainable Dairying and working with DairyNZ and Fonterra, to ensure farmers are increasing their knowledge of nutrient management.  Nutrient budgeting has reportedly been put in place by the fertiliser companies and reported on a regional basis. There have also been days for dairy farmers in the area on and fertiliser management.  BOPRC staff talk to farmers about their nutrient management but there is more work to be done to focus on diffuse nutrient management issues.



### 1.5 Manage mangroves in line with the resource consent held by Te Ūpokorehe

What	Management of mangroves will continue to be supported in line with the current resource consent held by Te Ūpokorehe. Initiatives to promote the understanding of mangroves and their habitat will also be supported.
Why	There is community concern that the increased spread of mangroves in recent times has been driven by human activities and is impacting on wildlife, kaimoana, hydrology and cultural and recreational values. A well researched case has been made to manage this increased spread.
Current State (2014)	<p>Mapping of mangrove extents and cover has been completed and is updated when new aerial photography becomes available.</p> <p>The Ōhiwa Harbour Sediment and Mangrove Management Plan has been completed along with a fact sheet and communications plan.</p> <p>Following the granting of resource consent to Te Ūpokorehe in 2011, community volunteers have removed mangroves from 14 ha on the eastern side of the harbour. The consent expires in 2020.</p>

### 1.6 Investigate classifications for the Ōhiwa Harbour to reflect its special character

What	Investigate classifying the Ōhiwa Harbour in a way that acknowledges its importance, particularly its native and migratory birdlife.
Why	Ōhiwa Harbour is a special place for people and an important site for estuarine habitat and native and migratory birds. There are national and international systems that could recognise its uniqueness.
Current State (2014)	Ramsar status for the harbour has been investigated but was not endorsed at the time. A report by Tonkin and Taylor found that Ramsar listing would not provide any greater degree of protection or management over that already provided for, in the Regional Coastal Environment Plan and the OHS.

### 1.7 Protect and enhance wetlands and saltmarshes and explore opportunities to construct new areas

What	<p>The Strategy partners will restore and protect wetlands and saltmarshes where possible, to help mitigate sediment and nutrient contamination, protect biodiversity and help with resilience to of the low valley</p> <p>Opportunities to construct new wetlands where they can help mitigate sediment and nutrient contamination will be explored.</p>
Why	Wetlands and saltmarshes contain sediment and treat nutrients running off the land. They also offer habitat that helps to promote increased biodiversity. Well designed and located constructed wetlands can help further with these processes.
Current State (2014)	<p>A baseline monitoring survey of harbour saltmarshes has been carried out and this will be repeated from time to time.</p> <p>The Nukuhou Saltmarsh Care Group has carried out extensive restoration of the largest saltmarsh at the mouth of the Nukuhou River.</p>

## 1.8 Monitor and assess the health of Ōhiwa Harbour

What	Monitor and assess Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment for ecological, physical and water quality to inform management requirements.
Why	A coordinated approach to identifying ecological values and natural areas, is the step to achieving appropriate management and protection of natural values. Surveys identify these values and areas and help to make informed decisions and provide useful information for reserve management purposes, pest control and other management work.
Current State (2014)	<p>A monitoring programme has been set up to systematically monitor and report on 47 ecological and physical parameters in the harbour and catchment including, for example:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Benthic macroinvertebrates and seagrass.</li> <li>• Vegetation cover.</li> <li>• Water quality and harbour sediment.</li> <li>• Wetlands and saltmarsh extents and threats.</li> <li>• Marshbirds and shore birds.</li> <li>• Rare plants.</li> </ul> <p>The “State of the Ōhiwa Harbour and Catchment Report” was produced in 2013 and interim reports are produced annually.</p>

## 1.9 Protect and manage habitat and species

What	Develop, over time, coordinated and comprehensive pest plant and pest animal management to reduce their impact on habitat and species. Ensure appropriate and ongoing encouragement and support for landowners and community groups managing pests. Maximise opportunities to carry out ecological restoration.
Why	<p>The birds that live and breed in the harbour as well as those that use the tidal as a migratory stopover point, are an integral part of the harbour’s character. There are a number of pressures on the bird populations from pests, recreation, dogs, changes in the harbour conditions and changes in habitat. Protection of their habitat is critical.</p> <p>Protection of birdlife involves monitoring, of threats, and initiating a programme of action. A number of activities undertaken by local authorities, the Department of Conservation, interest groups and individuals already contribute to protection of birdlife, however, joint effort and a coordinated approach will assist.</p> <p>There are opportunities to carry out restoration planting and protection of existing biodiversity alongside walkway developments and as part of subdivision consenting.</p>
Current State (2014)	<p>Control of the full suite of predators, or sometimes selected predators, is carried out in many reserves by the owning agency and/or community groups with the support of DOC and BOPRC. Black backed gulls are culled in some areas.</p> <p>Marshbird, threatened plants and saltmarsh surveys have been completed. Wading and shore bird numbers are regularly monitored.</p> <p>This is reported on in detail in the State of the Ōhiwa Harbour Report and the annual interim reports.</p>

### 1.10 Investigate the presence of indigenous freshwater fish species and identify opportunities to manage

What	Develop a greater understanding of indigenous species and habitat in the streams that into Ōhiwa Harbour and the connectivity between those streams and the harbour. Establish a programme of action to improve habitat, when and where appropriate.
Why	There is only limited information about species presence in the streams that into Ōhiwa Harbour. Fish habitat values and barriers to passage are not well documented. All streams should be surveyed to record passage barriers, species present and existing habitat values. Locations where habitat and passage can be enhanced or recreated without compromising protection works should be
Current State (2014)	A brief survey of some passage and barriers has been carried out. Twelve poor quality passages have been A more extensive survey has further potential barriers. A survey of indigenous in some streams in the catchment has been completed. Īnanga and whitebait assessments are awaiting completion.

### 1.11 Investigate the potential impacts of climate change on the Ōhiwa Harbour

What	The Strategy partners will research the impact of climate change on the Ōhiwa Harbour.
Why	Climate change will cause heavier rainfall events and changes in sea level. This is likely to cause further issues with erosion and will also impact on the land use around the harbour. Once the possible impacts are better understood, the community can be better prepared and the harbour managed accordingly to reduce the impacts.
Current State (2014)	This is a new action and no work on climate change impacts for Ōhiwa Harbour has yet been done.

### 1.12 Support appropriate regional, district and iwi plan provisions to achieve sustainable management of the Ōhiwa Harbour and catchment

What	Support provisions in all plans relating to Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment that ensure development is managed sustainably and in a coordinated manner.
Why	Such plans provide policies and rules that can affect how an area is developed and the facilities and infrastructure that is required to service the new developments. Development can place pressure on the existing use of the harbour and its resources. Iwi management plans also inform management operations.
Current State (2014)	The Whakatāne District Plan is under review and provides for an Ōhiwa Zone. ODC has begun work leading up to the 2015 review of the Ōpōtiki District Plan. Both councils accept that their plans regarding Ōhiwa need to be better aligned. The Regional Coastal Environment Plan is also being reviewed (2015). The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy Coordination Group has tried to ensure that these plans contain appropriate provisions and are in line with strategy policies.



### 1.13 Develop data sets to augment resource management protocols

What	Develop data sets and systems to identify consents and complaints relevant to the harbour, to allow better exchange of information between authorities and between Ōhiwa Strategy partners, according to resource management protocols.
Why	<p>Protocols are already in place to exchange information about resource management processes. However, the existing data sets can be difficult to use and require large staff resources to access and analyse.</p> <p>There is an opportunity to develop data sets and systems, to better identify Ōhiwa Harbour issues, to allow better information exchanges between authorities and a more coordinated approach.</p>
Current State (2014)	<p>A resource management review has been completed.</p> <p>ODC, WDC and Ngāti Awa have created protocols. BOPRC has protocols with the district councils.</p>

### 1.14 Support and implement consenting, bylaw and statutory responsibilities

What	Continue to support statutory agencies in their enforcement and compliance regimes to ensure that natural environments are protected from damage.
Why	<p>A number of community concerns about damage to ecological resources relate to areas where regulations are currently in place or legal sanctions available. For example, vehicles driving across estuarine areas or in sand dunes or stock in waterways. In a number of cases the problem translates to one of enforcement.</p> <p>Bylaws, district and regional plan rules, resource consent conditions and covenants/encumbrances are all methods by which enforcement can occur.</p>
Current State (2014)	The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy Coordination Group responds to community concerns and works with the appropriate agencies on an ongoing basis.




## Action Area 2 – Harbour management

The health and ongoing availability of kaimoana in the harbour is of utmost importance to the community, particularly tangata whenua. If the rest of the harbour is healthy and managed appropriately, kaimoana will thrive.

However, this resource needs to be protected to ensure its ongoing availability.

### 3.3 Community issues – harbour management

1. Kaimoana in the Ōhiwa Harbour is threatened by overfishing, inappropriate gathering methods, starfish predation, and changes in the harbour environment, particularly sedimentation. This has led to the disappearance of some species and is threatening those species that remain.
2. Much more needs to be done to raise awareness of the issues, protect the resource and to police the rules and regulations around fishing and shellfish gathering.
3. Ongoing research is necessary to understand the threats to the resource and this should take more of a bicultural focus.



*The health and ongoing availability of kaimoana in the harbour is of utmost importance to the community.*

### 3.4 Actions – harbour management

#### 2.1 Investigate shellfish populations and advocate for sustainable shellfish management

What	Work with the Ministry of Primary Industries and the local community to ensure that [redacted] in the harbour are managed sustainably. Other actions in the strategy will help to mitigate more general environmental impacts on [redacted]
Why	If the [redacted] species within the harbour are not monitored, collected or managed correctly, they can decline and disappear from the harbour. There is considerable community concern about this.
Current State (2014)	<p>The distribution and populations of several species of [redacted] in the harbour have declined considerably in historical times. Increased sedimentation is the likely cause of this.</p> <p>Mussels on the western side of the harbour have been surveyed (at that time the mussel bed was found to be in severe decline owing to sea star predation) and planning is in progress for further regular research and survey of the eastern mussel beds.</p> <p>Te Ūpokorehe wardens monitor the eastern side of the harbour during summer to ensure gatherers follow the rules.</p> <p>The Ministry for Primary Industries estimate cockle and pipi populations every few years.</p>

#### 2.2 Investigate wetfish populations and advocate for sustainable fishery management

What	Work with the Ministry of Primary Industries (MPI) and the community to ensure that [redacted] in the harbour are managed sustainably. This includes monitoring the commercial [redacted] and [redacted] practices that may not be sustainable.
Why	There are community concerns about the level of enforcement that is provided in Ōhiwa Harbour and that more resources should be provided to assist with [redacted] protection. There is particular concern about the illegal setting of [redacted] nets.
Current State (2014)	To date, no work has been carried out under this action.

#### 2.3 Support Māhinga Mātaimai status for Ōhiwa Harbour

What	Support efforts by tangata whenua to establish a rohe moana and seek māhinga mātaimai status for the harbour.
Why	<p>The pressures that exist on the customary [redacted] at Ōhiwa Harbour, may mean that māhinga mātaimai status for the harbour could provide a useful sustainable management tool. An assessment of [redacted] management initiatives will be part of determining whether a mātaimai reserve is the best option for managing the customary [redacted].</p> <p>Mātaimai reserves are areas where the tangata whenua manage all non-commercial [redacted] by making bylaws under the Fisheries Act. The bylaws must apply equally to all individuals. Mātaimai reserves may only be applied for over traditional [redacted] grounds and must be areas of special [redacted] to the tangata whenua.</p> <p>The tangata whenua and MPI must consult the local community together. There are a number of criteria that must be [redacted] before MPI can approve a mātaimai reserve proposal.</p>
Current State (2014)	A discussion paper has been prepared and discussions have been taking place within and between several of the local iwi.

## Action Area 3 – People and communities


This action area covers the themes of kaitiakitanga, recreation opportunities, and a more informed community. It addresses the issues associated with people and their use of harbour and catchment resources.

Kaitiakitanga is the customary practices used by tangata whenua to manage their environment and their relationships with it, based on a Māori world view. A key element of achieving integrated management for Ōhiwa Harbour is the involvement of tangata whenua in processes relating to protection, change and development. The pākehā community also sees their stewardship of the land as important.

The harbour is highly valued for the many recreational opportunities it provides, and there are perhaps more that can be developed, but care must be taken to minimise any or imbalance between various uses and with other harbour values.

There is considerable appetite in the community to be more informed about, and involved with, the science and mātauranga Māori that underpins the protection of the harbour and to be more informed about the human history and natural history of the harbour and its catchment.

The Ōhiwa Harbour community is passionate about their harbour and motivated to ensure its protection and to engage in its restoration. Groups and individuals must be well supported and encouraged in the protection work they do.



*The Ōhiwa Harbour community is passionate about their harbour and motivated to ensure its protection and to engage in its restoration.*

### 3.5 Community issues – people and communities

1. There is a desire to see greater understanding and acknowledgement of cultural connections to the harbour and protection of significant sites.
2. There is a desire to utilise kaitiakitanga to assist in achieving sustainable management of Ōhiwa Harbour. This includes an acknowledgement of the non-human kaitiaki (taniwha) already in the harbour.
3. Increasing numbers of residents and visitors put pressure on the existing facilities such as jetties, boat ramps, rubbish bins and toilets. These facilities could be improved and other recreational opportunities provided but in a way that minimises conflict with other values.
4. More educational information should be provided about all aspects of the harbour and there are many interesting stories to be told. There are many ways in which this information could be provided.
5. More information, education and support is needed to improve harbour protection and management. This includes making science accessible to all. The Ōhiwa Harbour community has signalled a willingness in a number of areas to contribute to the sustainable management of the harbour and their efforts need to be well supported.
6. More effort needs to be made to involve all sectors of the community (particularly tourism, urban and farming) in looking after the harbour.
7. There are opportunities to promote and support many community groups and initiatives. These include education, research, and work opportunities.



## 3.6 Actions – people and communities

3.1 Develop and implement a recreation strategy	
What	<p>Develop a recreation strategy that guides what activities and facilities are appropriate on and around the harbour, and how they will be managed in the future taking into account cultural perspectives.</p> <p>The potential actions around recreation are many and suggestions for what the strategy could include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Setting a recreational “tone” for the harbour ie. active but not extreme.</li> <li>• An assessment of current facilities versus demand.</li> <li>• The _____ of any potential new recreational facilities, opportunities or events, with an assessment of their possible impact.</li> <li>• Designated zones for swimming, jet-ski, kaimoana collection etc.</li> <li>• Regular public surveys.</li> </ul> <p>The recreation strategy will include actions from this section of the original Ōhiwa Strategy including: 10.3.1, 10.3.4, 10.3.5, and 10.3.7. These actions are included as Appendix 3. These actions will remain included in this strategy to ensure they are progressed while the recreation strategy is developed.</p>
Why	<p>Tangata whenua have a traditional view that the harbour is a food basket - playing in it is not always appropriate. This _____ with a traditional pākehā view that water is, amongst other things, for recreational use. It is important to ensure that recreational activities are in balance with cultural values.</p> <p>Some people would like more recreational facilities (more walkways, more water skiing lanes); others prefer a more passive appreciation of the harbour.</p> <p>It is also important to ensure that recreational activities are managed in a coordinated way to ensure maximum appreciation and enjoyment of the harbour.</p>
Current State (2014)	<p>Recreational use of the harbour was researched in early 2014. This provided very useful feedback from harbour users, residents and visitors and will help guide the development of a recreation strategy. The research will be repeated from time to time in the future. Most recreational facilities are provided and managed by individual agencies.</p> <p>Many of the recreation related actions in the original strategy were either completed or found to be unnecessary.</p>



### 3.2 Promote awareness of the cultural heritage of the Ōhiwa Harbour

What	The cultural heritage of the Ōhiwa Harbour should be recognised and understood by all as the harbour has been a _____ place for Māori for many centuries.
Why	<p>Māori have a fundamental relationship with the area and there are many waahi tapu and waahi taonga in and around the Ōhiwa Harbour.</p> <p>In the past, it was suggested that these areas should be _____ so that they can be protected. However, _____ of these sites is often not considered appropriate by iwi and hapū. Therefore, the entire area should be recognised as having high cultural heritage.</p> <p>Visitors, residents and harbour users should have the opportunity to learn and appreciate this heritage.</p>
Current State (2014)	<p>Ngāti Awa have _____ and mapped their cultural sites.</p> <p>Discussions are underway with Ūpokorehe, Ngāi Tūhoe and Whakatōhea.</p>

### 3.3 Recognise and apply the principles of kaitiakitanga and stewardship in management of the harbour

What	This action involves working with tangata whenua to recognise and promote the understanding of the kaitiaki of the harbour. It also includes managing the harbour and its catchment, according to the principles of kaitiakitanga and stewardship and promoting these to the wider community.
Why	To celebrate the kaitiaki of the harbour, those who have the deepest connection with the place, and to ensure that management of the harbour is carried out and promoted appropriately.
Current State (2014)	The Ōhiwa Harbour Implementation Forum gave formal acknowledgement of the document drafted by Ngāti Awa, Te Kete Kai a Tairongo: Te Tohu Mohukihuki o Te Kete Kai a Tairongo (providing for kaitiakitanga for Ōhiwa).

### 3.4 Retain Onekawa Te Mawhai Regional Park and manage according to the park management plan

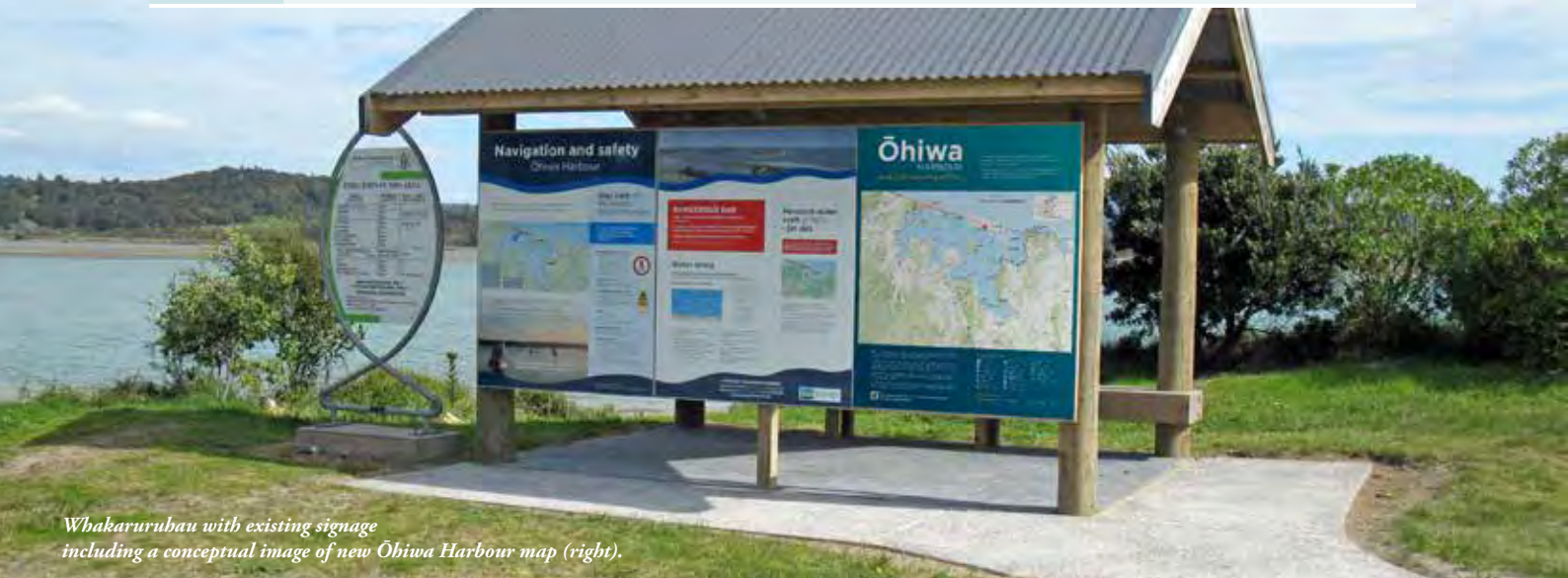
What	Ensure that the Regional Park at Onekawa Te Mawhai is retained and opportunities to enhance and expand this area are pursued.
Why	<p>The creation of this park has been a _____ success for the local community. The management plan that's in place will be followed resulting in the development of the park for recreational purposes over time. The archaeological sites and the _____ of them to tangata whenua will be recognised.</p> <p>There may be an opportunity to expand this public area by amalgamating the land with adjoining district council and Department of Conservation land and this is being investigated.</p>
Current State (2014)	Onekawa Te Mawhai Regional Park was opened to the public in September 2010. Several hui have been held to discuss future with community. A park management plan is in place. There has been an increase in operational activity at the site and visitor use. A Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) between ODC and BOPRC provides for their co-management of the park. An MOU is also in place between BOPRC and Te Ūpokorehe to ensure the latter's participation in park governance.

### 3.5 Ensure information distribution (including signage around the harbour) is current, appropriate and coordinated

What	Statutory agencies and others will continue their coordinated approach managing signage and interpretive material around the harbour.
Why	<p>A survey of the signage around the harbour revealed a number of issues. These issues can be resolved by better placement and maintenance and by coordination between agencies.</p> <p>Signs can also be used to tell the stories of the harbour, including the history from a tangata whenua perspective.</p> <p>As well as signs, there are other ways to distribute information and these will be investigated as appropriate.</p> <p>This information should promote the understanding of, and celebrate, the natural, cultural and historic heritage of the harbour.</p> <p>Research tells us that people are keen to out more about many aspects of the harbour.</p>
Current State (2014)	<p>A signage review has been completed and presented to the Ōhiwa Harbour Implementation Forum in March 2014. A signage upgrade is now in progress which includes the development of whakaruruhau at key locations.</p> <p>Te Reo will be added when and where appropriate.</p> <p>The Heritage Trail project is underway.</p>

### 3.6 Continue to implement the Communication/Education Plan

What	Implementation of the communication plan should continue and consideration be given to updating it over time.
Why	A communications plan was developed in 2010 and is implemented on an ongoing basis. The aim of the plan is to increase community understanding and appreciation of Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment and threats to its natural values and to ensure good communication between the Strategy partners and other agencies. Implementation of this plan will continue but will need ongoing review to ensure continued relevance.
Current State (2014)	The plan has resulted in the development of a quarterly community newsletter, a minutes summary for member agencies and groups, the development of Ōhiwa web pages on the BOPRC website and a number of hui and other events.



*Whakaruruhau with existing signage including a conceptual image of new Ōhiwa Harbour map (right).*



### 3.7 Develop a coordinated approach to, and implement management of, public reserves

What	Manage the public reserves in the Ōhiwa Harbour Catchment with a coordinated approach by the responsible agencies. Ensure that an appropriate level of management is carried out and that it is in keeping with the Strategy.
Why	New opportunities for public reserves are limited. Emphasis is now to be focused on more effectively managing the resources we have.
Current State (2014)	WDC, ODC, BOPRC, DOC and Iwi manage a variety of reserves which require various levels and types of maintenance. Visitor assets in many are being upgraded over time. Opportunities to acquire further reserves and to increase the level of service are explored as they arise.

### 3.8 Support the implementation of regulations for controlling vehicles on tidal flats and beaches

What	Support local bylaws and the development of regional rules for controlling vehicles on tidal and beaches around Ōhiwa Harbour.
Why	<p>Potential adverse effects from vehicles on beaches include damage to the natural environment, reduced amenity and compromised safety. Council cooperation is needed for management of vehicles, as district and regional councils have differing responsibilities above and below the Mean High Water Springs mark.</p> <p>The Ōhope Reserves Management Plan and the Regional Coastal Environment Plan have provisions that seek to restrict vehicles.</p>
Current State (2014)	<p>This policy is covered in bylaws of both district councils and signage is present at major access points. Few vehicles are seen on these days but they can still be a problem on both spits.</p> <p>Ūpokorehe kaitiaki monitor actively each summer.</p>

### 3.9 Support appropriate harbour and catchment research opportunities

What	Identify potential research projects into biodiversity and other aspects of the harbour and catchment. These projects should use a bi-cultural lens to ensure that Māori values are considered.
Why	There is plenty of scope for further research into many aspects of the harbour to add to knowledge we already have. Apart from recognised research institutes, other local education institutes (Te Wānanga o Awanuiārangi for example) may be able to have input into harbour and catchment research. All research should take into account mātauranga Māori.
Current State (2014)	Catchment research has recently been undertaken by NIWA and Scion. Te Wānanga o Awanuiārangi have not yet been formally approached.

### 3.10 Develop protocols between the Ōhiwa partners and other statutory agencies

What	Develop appropriate protocols between statutory agencies and tangata whenua, to provide for processes that integrate kaitiakitanga into Ōhiwa Harbour resource management practices.
Why	<p>Protocols between organisations can assist with integrating kaitiakitanga into resource management practices. As a first step, hui need to be held to discuss what protocols can offer to each party.</p> <p>Protocols may identify methods for recovering costs and recognising the value of work undertaken by tangata whenua engaged in consultation. A range of services and products are provided by tangata whenua in relation to consultation. Some justify full cost recovery (such as consulting work for resource consent applications), some cost sharing (such as consultation on statutory policies and plans) and some should not attract any charge (such as responses or submissions to the Long Term Plan and Annual Plan). Where no charge is warranted, contributions from issuing agencies may still be appropriate.</p>
Current State (2014)	<p>A resource management review has been completed.</p> <p>BOPRC has protocols with the district councils.</p> <p>Iwi management plans and kaitiakitanga plans contribute to kaitiaki protocols.</p> <p>Ngāti Awa have created protocols.</p>

### 3.11 Support the work of landowners and community groups

What	Statutory agencies recognise the value of, and support the work of, landowners, community groups and others, managing or restoring aspects of the harbour and its catchment. This includes promotion of the roles and responsibilities of harbour wardens, and tangata kaitiaki.
Why	<p>The work that landowners, community groups and others do, managing or restoring aspects of the harbour and its catchment is of huge importance.</p> <p>Experienced staff are available to landowners who may be interested in receiving advice and assistance in relation to biodiversity, revegetation, sediment control and land management practices.</p> <p>There are a number of community groups helping to improve harbour margins and protect ecological sites and these groups and their activities will continue to be supported – as will new groups that establish. Support includes capacity building, project facilitation, coordination of relevant agencies and funding.</p> <p>Support is not limited to physical restoration projects but is also available for education initiatives and events. Involving volunteers and schools in surveys and monitoring of natural areas, as well as management work, in the Ōhiwa Harbour and catchment provides opportunities for community education and learning to occur.</p> <p>Establishing links between, coordinating the efforts of, and providing expertise to, groups and individuals can be crucial to successful community projects.</p> <p>It is important that statutory authorities and organisations support the contributions made by honorary harbour wardens. It is also important that the public understands the distinctions between the roles of honorary harbour wardens, and tangata kaitiaki.</p>

Current State (2014)	<p>BOPRC currently provides ongoing support of the following groups in plant and animal pest management, and re-vegetation: Ōhiwa and Ōhope Coast Care Groups, Nukuhou/Uretara, Paparoa Road, Ohākana Island, Ōhiwa Reserves and Ruatuna/Pukeruru Care Groups.</p> <p>BOPRC programmes have supported landowners to complete Ōhiwa Harbour margin fencing and much of the stream margins in the catchment. Several area of biodiversity have been protected. The Ngāti Awa farm has also been supported.</p> <p>Links between the groups have been fostered by holding several combined events.</p> <p>Support has also been provided to several Environmental Enhancement Fund projects, events, such as the BirdsAPlenty Festival, education programmes in several schools and Te Ūpokorehe kaitiaki.</p>
----------------------	---

### 3.12 Support the involvement of local people in education initiatives and in the management of the Ōhiwa Harbour and its catchment

What	Encourage work and education opportunities that are relevant to the Ōhiwa Harbour.
Why	There may be opportunities for the employment of people from local iwi and hapū, to carry out work required by the strategy actions where this is possible and appropriate or to gain work experience working alongside experts. There is also an opportunity for students from Te Wānanga o Awanuiārangi or other places to carry out research of mutual to improve our knowledge of the harbour through relevant study programmes.
Current State (2014)	This is a new action and nothing has yet been done in this area.

### 3.13 Advocate for health and safety within the harbour and its catchment

What	Advocate to eastern bay road safety committee and harbourmaster to improve safety for the community using the harbour and supporting access roads.
Why	<p>There is some concern from the community about navigational issues on the harbour and speed limits on the surrounding roads.</p> <p>Advocating to the relevant organisations for increased safety helps to maximise the enjoyment of the area.</p>
Current State (2014)	This is a new action and nothing has yet been done in this area.





*The landscapes of Ōhiwa Harbour are widely recognised as outstanding and the Regional Policy Statement classifies the Ōhiwa Harbour as having Outstanding Natural Character.*

## Part 4: Appendices

### Appendix 1 – The Governance Structure

The Ōhiwa Harbour Implementation Forum (OHIF) was formed in 2008. Membership is made up of one representative from each of the following organisations who were signatories of the original strategy:

- Ōpōtiki District Council.
- Whakatāne District Council.
- Bay of Plenty Regional Council.
- Whakatōhea.
- Ūpokorehe.
- Ngāti Awa.
- Ngāi Tūhoe (Te Waimana Kaaku).

The forum is responsible for overseeing the implementation of this strategy and for reporting back to the partners and community. On occasion, the forum invites guests from organisations such as the Department of Conservation, the Ministry of Primary Industries and local care groups, to attend and present at meetings. Meetings are held approximately every six months.

The Ōhiwa Harbour Strategy Coordination Group (OHSCG) was formed in 2008 as a way of coordinating the delivery of strategy actions. Its membership is made up of nominated representatives and organisational managers from each of the partners, as well as representatives from other organisations such as the Department of Conservation. Some actions in this strategy identify areas where membership of the OHSCG may be extended to include other groups such as farmers, tourism groups, recreation groups and similar.

The OHSCG works together to deliver the strategy actions and meets every quarter to discuss delivery of the actions. The members are responsible to OHIF and their individual organisations.

### Appendix 2 – Characteristics and outstanding features

#### Landscapes

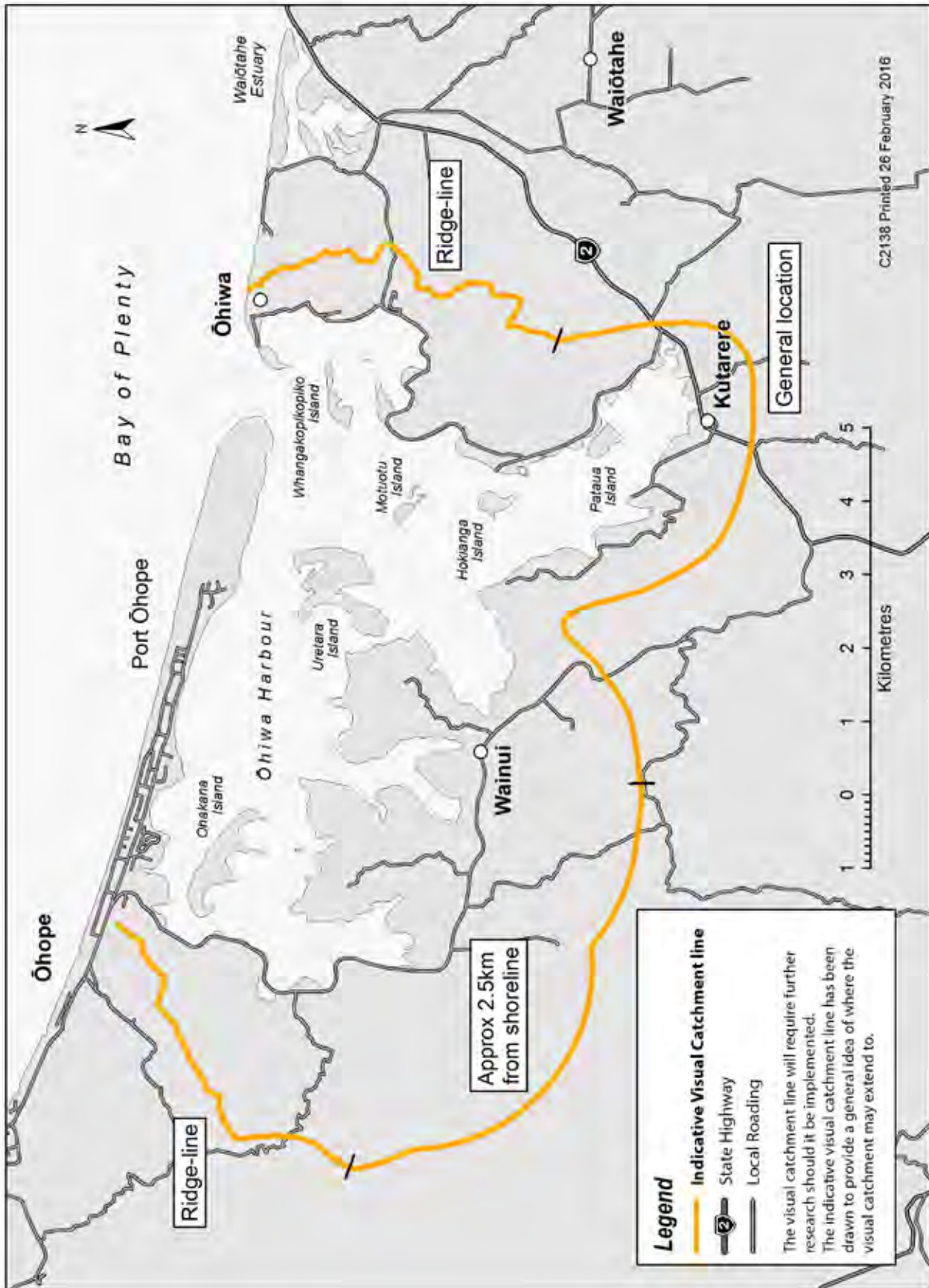
The landscapes of Ōhiwa Harbour are widely recognised as outstanding and the Regional Policy Statement the Ōhiwa Harbour as having Outstanding Natural Character.

Landscape studies have the Ōhiwa Harbour, the far end of Ōhope Spit and the Ōhope Spit duneland hillocks as outstanding natural landscapes. There are a number of areas including the harbour, parts of the harbour foreshore, saltmarsh and wetlands that are as having biodiversity values.

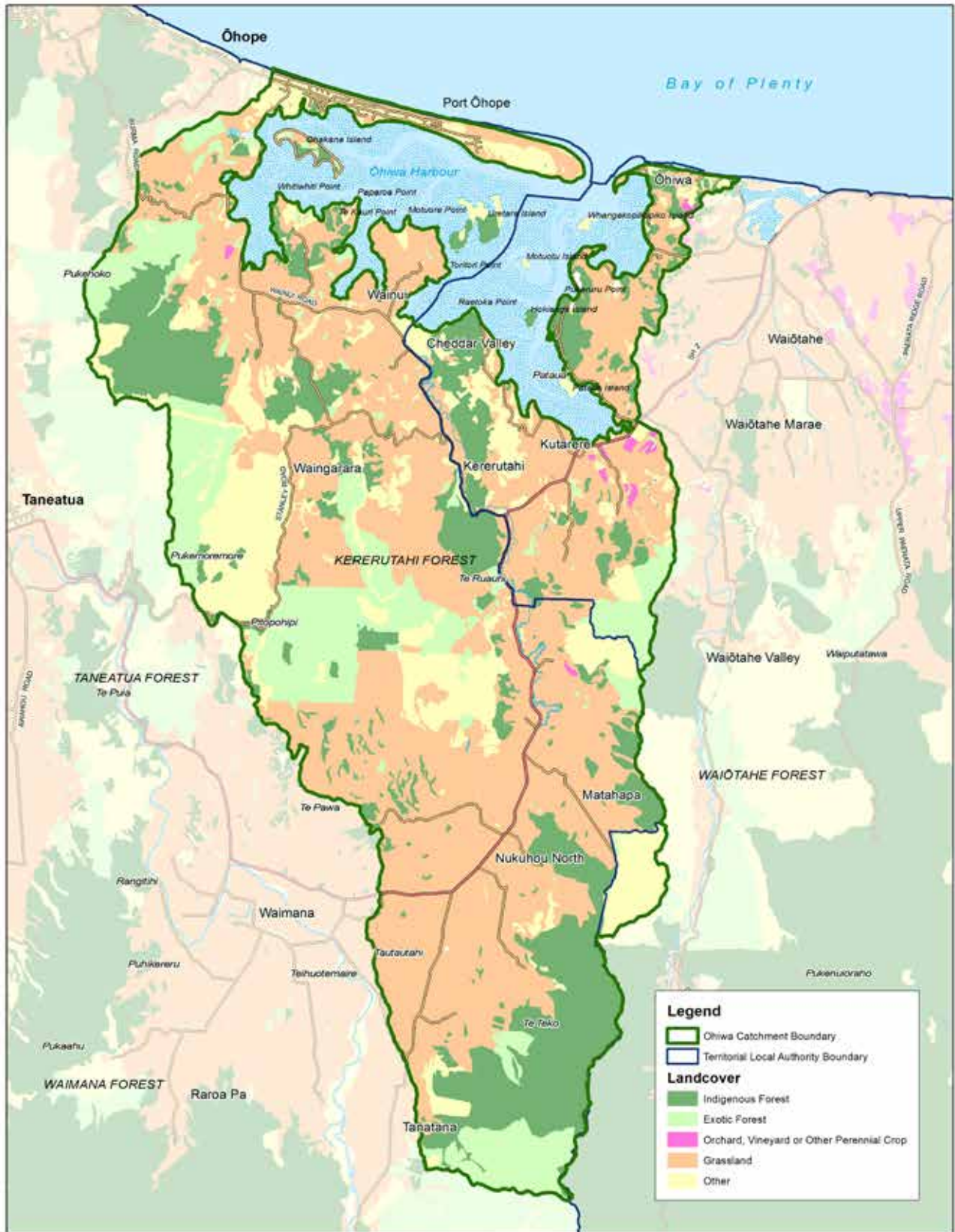
Components of the landscape that make Ōhiwa outstanding are:

- The harbour and estuarine margins (intact saltmarsh and plant communities that extend from salt water inland to terrestrial indigenous habitat).
- Headlands and peninsulas that extend into the harbour.
- Stands of remnant bush, especially in gullies.
- The Ōhope and Ōhiwa spits and dunelands.
- The absence of obtrusive or large out-of-scale structures and buildings.
- The islands and sand bars within the harbour which the geology, topography and natural processes of the harbour.
- Rolling hill country and the complex hill and valley stream and river systems that provide a backdrop to the harbour.
- Cultural/archaeological features visible in the landscape.
- Changes in this landscape can have an impact on the visual catchment as illustrated in Map 3.

Map 3 – Indicative Visual Catchment Boundary

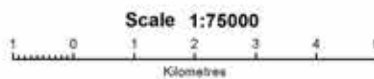


Map 4 – Land Cover of the Ōhiwa Harbour Catchment



Projection and Grid Information  
 HORIZONTAL DATUM: New Zealand Geodetic Datum 2000  
 For practical purposes, NZGD2000 equates to WGS84  
 VERTICAL DATUM: Motuiki  
 PROJECTION: New Zealand Transverse Mercator 2000  
 © Bay of Plenty Regional Council, 2016  
 © Sourced from Land Information New Zealand data.  
 CROWN COPYRIGHT RESERVED

Ohiwa Landuse



GIS- 483503  
 OhiwaLanduse\_A3P  
 Sheet 1 of 1  
 Printed 29/02/2016

## Catchment Land Use

On the river valley with fertile silty soils, the predominant land use is dairy farming with a few smaller areas of horticulture (mostly kiwifruit). The rolling hill country with ash and pumice soils has a mix of dairy and drystock farming with some large areas of plantation forest. Areas adjacent or closest to the harbour are commonly lifestyle blocks. natural areas remain in native forest, saltmarsh, mangroves, sand dune and saltmarsh.

Land cover derived from the national land cover database:

Land cover	Area 2008 (ha)	Area 2012 (ha)	Area of Change 2008-2012 (ha)
Plantation Forest	3253.4	3531.3	+277.9
Exotic scrub	25.1	21	-4.1
Horticulture	82.8	82.5	-0.3
Indigenous Forest	4237.1	3966.4	-270.7
Indigenous scrub	1144.2	549.6	-594.6
Pasture	8077.7	7980.1	-97.6
Urban	116.6	119.9	-3.8
Other (mangrove, saltmarsh, sand dune etc)	498.5	1012.9	+514.38

## Ecology and habitats

Historical land clearance and development in the catchment means that there are few areas of forest left in the coastal zone (1–3 km inland). These include Pātāua Island, Uretara Island and Hiwarau Forest. Nevertheless, there are many areas of indigenous vegetation and habitats in the harbour and the wider catchment, and much of this is in private ownership.

Ōhiwa is regarded as one of the most natural harbours in New Zealand with high conservation values and outstanding wildlife values. The coastal margins are home to a number of threatened and migratory birds e.g. the bar-tailed godwit and the northern New Zealand dotterel. Many of the remaining natural areas are fragmented and often degraded remnants of the original ecosystems that were there prior to human settlement.

The remaining bush is generally in small fragmented pockets and these remnants require ongoing management to halt continuing ecological degradation. Many of these remnants are on private land, so landowner support and involvement is vital for their long term sustainability. Despite the change that has occurred, Ōhiwa Harbour is still recognised as being a very important area for its ecological values and as being an important estuarine area where a myriad of natural processes take place.

The population of the North Island brown kiwi in the Ōhiwa Harbour Catchment is also high as kiwi are surviving, despite being relatively close to urban areas.

## Wetlands

Wetlands and their margins buffer the effects of land management on the natural water resources. They reduce runoff from pastoral land by screening sediment and nutrients. Bacteria in the wetlands convert nitrates to nitrogen gas, which is then safely released to the atmosphere, rather than to the harbour waters. About 97 percent of semi-coastal freshwater wetlands and about 60 percent of coastal freshwater wetlands in the Tāneatua Ecological District (of which Ōhiwa Harbour is part of) have been drained.

Much of the harbour margin area has been fenced off and protected from stock grazing or is in land use that does not involve grazing. Wetlands remain at risk from drainage, erosion control and sedimentation.

From 1945 to 2011, the area of mangrove has increased by over 400 percent from 21 ha to 98 ha. Sedimentation and erosion accelerates the spread of mangrove and sea couch (*elytrogia pycnantha*). Sediment deposited in the upper reaches of the Ōhiwa Harbour is likely to come from streams within the catchment and upper reaches of the harbour.

## Freshwater

Freshwater streams and rivers are an important component of the overall ecological context of the harbour, and provide important habitat for indigenous species. Many of the freshwater streams (comprising over 50 kms in length) in the harbour catchment have been degraded. Channelisation, stopbanking, stock access and weed control along the margins of some streams has reduced their habitat values. Removal of tall vegetation from the stream margins also diminishes freshwater habitat. Barriers to passage such as culverts and stopbanks prevent freshwater from re-entering streams, preventing the completion of their life cycle. Many streams no longer provide suitable spawning conditions for whitebait.

Of the upper Nukuhou River Catchment, 61 percent is in pasture. This means a higher peak runoff in a shorter time than was the case under the original forested catchment. Increasing stock numbers also causes soil compaction and further increases the rate of runoff. The removal of streambank vegetation and stock access to banks has aggravated streambank erosion.



The Nukuhou River drains 10,200 ha of land into the harbour. The nutrient and bacteria measurements consistently do not meet Ministry of Health freshwater bathing guidelines although this is a localised problem. The main source of nutrients and bacteria is farming activities.

### Harbour water quality

The harbour has a very low water volume with strong tidal effects, so that water does not remain in the harbour for long; most is out of the estuary in just one or two tidal cycles. This has for water quality. Monitoring of the harbour water shows that its quality is good.

Ōhiwa Harbour is shallow, with over 80 percent of its bed exposed at low tide. This makes it vulnerable to being by sediment. While Ōhiwa Harbour will slowly over a long period due to natural erosion processes, human activities increase the speed of sedimentation.

Earthworks from the development of subdivisions, roading, tracking, forestry harvest operations and soil cultivation all contribute to erosion, soil instability and sediment movement. Siltation from catchment streams is the most obvious source of sedimentation of Ōhiwa Harbour. Wave lap erosion, storm surge, erosion of headlands and sediment drift along the coast also contribute to increased sediment levels in the harbour. One-off storm events such as the in July 2004 can deposit large quantities of silt into the harbour over short periods.

### Cultural/archaeological sites

A large number of cultural/archaeological sites have been recorded in and around Ōhiwa Harbour. For reasons that still exist today (such as the ready food source) the harbour was an attraction for early use and settlement. The harbour is known for the high concentration of recorded sites of heritage

There are also a number of heritage features associated with later settlement, such as the Kutarere Wharf, that play a part in describing the history of the area.

### Pests

Pest animals and plants are present throughout the catchment. Pest animals include possums, wild goats, deer, pigs, rabbits, hares, rats, mice, mustelids (stoats, weasels, ferrets), and feral cats. There has been ongoing possum control in selected parts of the catchment, local goat control, but only limited control of predators that threaten indigenous fauna.

There are many invasive pest plants (i.e. plants that will establish and spread into indigenous vegetation

if left unchecked) in the catchment, but these are, for the most part, relatively small infestations that can be controlled. Pest plants in the Ōhiwa Harbour catchment include ginger, woolly nightshade, pampas, mothplant, japanese walnut, wattles and wilding pines.

### Reserves and public land

There are a number of unformed road reserves and esplanade strips in the Ōhiwa Harbour. There are also esplanade reserves and marginal strips along rivers and streams within the catchment. Some of the unformed road and esplanade strips on the harbour and stream margins provide opportunities for ecological restoration and public access.

Some areas of public land are being actively managed and monitored by individuals or community groups. BOPRC, the Department of Conservation, ODC and WDC provide support for this work, although volunteers carry out most of the physical work. Some of these reserves were protected for public access and others for their conservation value, and some for both. Many of these reserves are not actively managed and many are unfenced. They were established when Crown land was disposed of (marginal strips) or where private land was subdivided (esplanade reserves). Many of these reserves are incorporated, informally, into the neighbouring property and are often grazed.

Two reserves located at the end of Te Taiawatea Drive at Ōhope Spit have been set aside under section 338 of Te Ture Whenua Māori (Māori Land Act) 1993. These reserves are set aside for the private use of the Māori landowners and their guests; however, many members of the public use this area to gain access to the foreshore and seabed of the harbour.

ODC, WDC and the Department of Conservation have limited funding for management of existing gazetted reserves within Ōhiwa Harbour and catchment.

The Port Ōhope Recreation Reserve at the end of Ōhope Spit, including the Port Ōhope Golf Club, has been vested in WDC by the Department of Conservation. One hectare of the Port Ōhope Recreation Reserve has become the Ngāti Awa nohoanga (customary camp site), with a further ten hectares to the west being returned to Ngāti Awa under settlement with the Crown. The Ōhiwa Harbour Sandspit Wildlife Refuge, covering 24 ha at the tip of the spit, has been retained by the department.

## Appendix 3 – Actions to be replaced by recreation strategy

A recreation strategy, proposed as Action 3.1 will effectively replace the actions listed below. Implementation of these actions will continue as a part of this strategy until the recreation strategy is substantially complete. They have been included here for reference.

### 10.3.1 Consider opportunities to improve harbour access

What	Consider all opportunities to improve harbour edge access, by making more effective use of the existing publicly owned margins and considering future opportunities to develop more.
Why	Assessment carried out indicates that there are many opportunities to access the harbour, therefore developing new access points is no longer necessary. However, any opportunities to improve the existing harbour access will be explored.
Current State (2014)	<p>The Ōhiwa Harbour walkway is completed from Ōhiwa to the Ōhiwa boat ramp and improves public access.</p> <p>The Whakatāne District Plan review is currently underway and includes a review of esplanade provisions. There are several potential subdivisions and WDC will work to secure esplanade reserve/strip if subdivisions proceed.</p> <p>ODC will review its planning mechanisms for public access to the harbour when its district plan is reviewed in 2015.</p> <p>The overall assessment is that there are many opportunities for harbour access.</p>

### 10.3.4 Complete the Ōhope Spit harbour edge walkway

What	Complete the enhancement of the walkway along the harbour edge of the Ōhope Spit.
Why	It is possible to have an enjoyable walk along the harbour edge of the Ōhope Spit by using existing esplanade reserves, streets and access ways. However, signposting, track development and information on tides is needed to enhance the experience, encourage good conduct and to show the access way.
Current State (2014)	<p>Whakatāne Rotary have proposed a plan to construct a walkway along the harbour edge from Waterways Drive to the wharf and eventually the boat ramp. The Ōhiwa Harbour Implementation Forum supports this in principle.</p> <p>Upgrading the track around the spit itself is not entirely desirable because of dotterel nesting in a DoC reserve. The current Rotary proposal may provide an alternative for this action.</p>

### 10.3.5 Manage public camping facilities

What	Assess and manage the impact of camping and freedom camping around the harbour.
Why	Camping remains an important recreation activity that provides people with affordable accommodation at desirable holiday destinations at Ōhiwa and Ōhope Spits. There are several opportunities to camp at facilities or freedom camping spots around the harbour. The impact of these sites can now be assessed to ensure there is no adverse impact on the harbour.
Current State (2014)	There are two commercial camping grounds available as well as some small private camp grounds. WDC has designated freedom camping sites at Ōhope.

### 10.3.7 Monitoring recreation activities

What	Continue regular monitoring of recreation activities to assess usage and identify incompatible activities, including with cultural and ecological values, and to assist demand management (such as the need for facilities).
Why	Monitoring may involve complaint registers, surveys, compliance activities and community feedback. The monitoring will indicate areas and activities that may need further investigation. This may lead to separation, more stringent controls or integrated management. Regular reporting of should occur to the relevant local authority. Bylaws and reserve management plans are all reviewed on a regular basis. For each review statutory authorities will share information on known issues or
Current State (2014)	Formal survey of recreational activities completed in February 2014 and reported to the Ōhiwa Harbour Implementation Forum in March 2014. Ūpokorehe kaitiaki have monitored harbour use as usual during summer. The major issue is biscuits and jet skis operating out of zone, otherwise behaviour seems to be improving. Few kaimoana issues. Water activities are monitored for the Ōhiwa Harbour by BOPRC harbourmaster and honorary wardens and Ūpokorehe kaitiaki.



<b>Submission number</b>	09
<b>Submitters name</b>	Chris Donkin
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	no leave what is working alone environment bop has done extensive testing and found no contamination i speak for multiple owners
<b>Greenfields owner - do you want to develop?</b>	none
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	no and we own multi properties
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 3 - Stop any work.
<b>Significance and Engagement Policy comments</b>	you leave no where to comment on any issue and it is very biased in its set up
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	<p>issue 4 council is not a social provider stick to what rate payers expect you to do water and road</p> <p>issue 3 a new van ldv would cost \$40 k max and \$5 k to set up and one day a week service is all that is required we as rate payer do not have an endless supply of money which council seem to think we have</p> <p>issue 2 install bins at entrance to cycle way by bridge, hikutaia domain , hukuwai, the wharf and pipe beds . out source the bins and collection \$20 per clean out x 5 time a week 5 bins \$25k</p> <p>issue 1 there is major opposition form woodland rate payers to do anything , there is no issue council should leave the reticulation alone , and not further burden rate payers. there is not any further land and what is there is very limited for development . it seems that to benifit a few council is</p>

prepared to take on huge unnessecary debt .  
issue 1

---

**Email**            [olc@xtra.co.nz](mailto:olc@xtra.co.nz)

---

**Daytime phone** +6473155031

---

**Requests  
hearing**            Yes

---

**Address**            p.o.box 483 opotiki

---



# Submission form



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: WILLIAM DICK

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 76 BRABANT STREET, OPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 017 637 5583 Email: WDICK1966@GMAIL.COM

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

**Q:** If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**Q:** If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

**Q:** If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

NO.



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.



## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

<b>Send your submission to</b>	POST TO	DELIVER TO	SCAN AND EMAIL TO
	PO Box 44 Opōtiki 3162	Council office	<a href="mailto:info@odc.govt.nz">info@odc.govt.nz</a>
		Or Opōtiki Library	



<b>Submission number</b>	11
<b>Submitters name</b>	Julie Brown
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	The only problem I have with this is that I live between the two rivers in town. Hukutaia residences do not subsidize my cost for the river bank costs yet I am expected to subsidize the upgrades for them. This isn't fair. I already carry huge rates
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:julzjbbrown@gmail.com">julzjbbrown@gmail.com</a>
<b>Daytime phone</b>	
<b>Address</b>	68 King Street
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes



# Submission form



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Susan Gleeson

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 9 Whakarai Rd, RD2 OPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 0274941535 Email: houseofglee8@gmail.com

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.



I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting



I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)



**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

Definitely not

We have no Sewage connectors & our rates are HIGH!



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

**Other feedback**

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

Rubbish bins would need to be emptied daily at least. The parking area at the 'caravans' at Waitaha Beach needs rubbish bins as people are just dumping it down the little road.

<b>Send your submission to</b>	POST TO	DELIVER TO	SCAN AND EMAIL TO
	PO Box 44 Ōpōtiki 3162	Council office Or Ōpōtiki Library	<a href="mailto:info@odc.govt.nz">info@odc.govt.nz</a>

<b>Submission number</b>	13
<b>Submitters name</b>	Nitama Jefferies
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	Installation of new tennis courts or improve current courts. Make the tennis courts (keep nets up) throughout the year. Important as there are many tennis players in the community and the nearest available courts being Ohope and Whakatane.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:nitama56@gmail.com">nitama56@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

<b>Submission number</b>	14
<b>Submitters name</b>	Lawrence Hayward
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together.
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	N/A
<b>Greenfields owner - do you want to develop?</b>	N/A
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	Yes to the initial costs of preparing detailed capital costs and a detailed plan.
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	This is high priority for the Opotiki District and needs to proceed for new and existing properties
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	The council must keep a firm cap on costs and rate increases and with this in mind rubbish bins at public should not happen. It will create a problem in that the bins will be abused and people will dump their rubbish in the bins rather than taking to a the resource recovery center.
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	Firstly has the option of a renting some space in an existing building at coast location such as Te Kaha to establish the amount of people wanting to utilise the outreach service before committing to the capital costs of a van, etc? Has a coastal survey been conducted to determine the likely uptake by coastal residents? The Council needs to keep a firm grip on additional capital expenditure and rate increases and significant increases such as occurred in 2020 must be avoided.
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 3 - Stop any work.
<b>Any other comments Issue 4</b>	Social development should not be a council priority for 2021 LTP. The Council needs to keep a firm grip on additional capital expenditure and rate

increases and significant increases such as occurred in 2020 must be avoided.

---

**Significance and Engagement Policy comments**

No

---

**Comments or submit on other**

No

---

**Email**

[lawrence.hayward.nz@gmail.com](mailto:lawrence.hayward.nz@gmail.com)

---

**Requests hearing**

No

---



# Submission form

14 APR 2021 9.05



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: WAINE MORROW

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 12 VIEW RD

Daytime PH: 0210738448 Email: golfnuts@xtra.co.nz

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

**Q:** If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

YES, HOWEVER DEPENDENT ON OVERALL COST \$ TO INSTALL \$2K - 15K IS A BIG DIFFERENCE

**Q:** If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

**Q:** If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

PTO

## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

Send your submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)



<b>Submission number</b>	16
<b>Submitters name</b>	Kathleen Newey
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	Town desperately needs new sections. Just get on with it. Put a one off partial surcharge on each new section, maybe \$15k.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	I was keen on option 1 till council pointed out all the cons against it.
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 1 - Continue in a piecemeal way.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	Library staff seem to now spend a lot of time helping people with online contact with government departments. Govt departments and banks are probably congratulating themselves on converting everyone to online without realizing so many people depend on librarians. Apply to government for funding for this specific issue, if not already done.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:Dknewey@xtra.co.nz">Dknewey@xtra.co.nz</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	No

## Tracey McNaughtan

---

**From:** Kathy and Denis Newey <dknewey@xtra.co.nz>  
**Sent:** Friday, 7 May 2021 2:25 p.m.  
**To:** Tracey McNaughtan  
**Subject:** Re: Receipt of submission to Opotiki District Council 2021-2031 Long Term Plan

Hi

Having read articles in the newspaper I would like to make an amendment to my submission to an option that was not offered:

Issue 1 - Hikutaia Growth - please change my submission to Option 3 - NO new septic and wastewater infrastructure.

Any new sections to be stand alone units that deal with their own waste (e.g. Septic tanks).

Thanks

Kathy Newey

On 19/04/2021 2:49 pm, Tracey McNaughtan wrote:

Kia ora Kathleen

Thank you for your submission to the Ōpōtiki District 2021-2031 Long Term Plan.

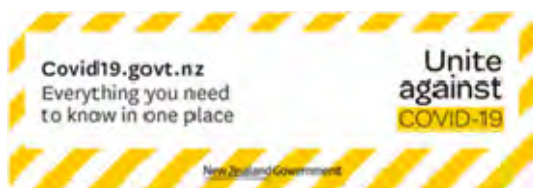
Council will be hearing submissions and considering all verbal and written submissions at an Extra Ordinary meeting on Thursday 3 June 2021. You have indicated you do not wish to speak in support of your submission at the hearings meeting.

Council will make its decisions on the 2021-2031 Long Term Plan following that meeting and you will be advised of the decisions that relate to your submission after that time.

Thank you once again for taking the time to have your say on our district's future.

Nga mihi,  
Tracey

Tracey McNaughtan  
Business Innovation and Communications Advisor  
Ōpōtiki District Council | PO Box 44 | 108 St John Street | Ōpōtiki 3162 | New Zealand  
Telephone 07 3153030 | Fax 07 3157050 | Web [www.odc.govt.nz](http://www.odc.govt.nz) | Facebook [@OpotikiDistrictCouncil](https://www.facebook.com/OpotikiDistrictCouncil)



Please consider the environment before printing this email

---

**Attention:**

The information contained in this email (including any attachments) is intended solely for the addressee(s). It is confidential and may be legally privileged. If you have received this email in error you must not use, copy, disclose or distribute it or any information in it. Please simply notify the sender and delete or destroy all copies of the email immediately. Opotiki District Council accepts no responsibility for any interception of, or changes to, our email after it leaves us. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network.

<b>Submission number</b>	17
<b>Submitters name</b>	Renee Mallasch
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	I feel this will encourage those that do not get the rubbish pick-ups on a Tuesday or Wednesday to use these bins as a rubbish dump for their household rubbish. Which will mean that the rubbish will need to be collected more often than we think. Maybe extending the Tuesday, Wednesday rubbish pick-ups out further would be more beneficial. Also Rubbish bins by the beach attracts seagulls and other pesky animals to go through the bins and scavenge Leaving the rubbish out of the bins looking messy.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	I do hope that the amount of people that the council have anticipated moving to Opotiki is correct and the rates do not go sky high with all these improvements and not many people come into the town, and the home owner/ratepayer is left with high rates to compensate. As it seems that amount of people not all of them are going to be a ratepayer.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:reneemallasch@hotmail.co.nz">reneemallasch@hotmail.co.nz</a>

<b>Submission number</b>	18
<b>Submitters name</b>	Marion Jouillat
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 1 - Traditional mobile library service - Bus
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:m.jouillat@gmail.com">m.jouillat@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes

<b>Submission number</b>	19
<b>Submitters name</b>	Cameron Fowler
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Do not charge ratepayers if decrease was not accounted for when bins were originally removed. Do not turn this into a money grabbing exercise and if it costs don't just throw out a lump sum, break it down to what is being paid for what so we understand what goes on wages, administration, etc.
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:cameron.l.fowler@gmail.com">cameron.l.fowler@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No
<b>Address</b>	48 Woodlands Road, Opotiki
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	No

<b>Submission number</b>	20
<b>Submitters name</b>	Julie
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	The rubbish in these places has lessened since zero waste came out....it won't stop dumping of rubbish
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:julestmunro@gmail.com">julestmunro@gmail.com</a>

<b>Submission number</b>	21
<b>Submitters name</b>	Carol Kevey
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	<p>I am a NZ campervan 'tourist' from Opotiki and spend quite a lot of time travelling around NZ. Some districts are well set up for rubbish disposal for people passing through the area whether they are visitors, tourists or just from a local area. Opotiki district is going to get an increase in visitors whether they like it or not as word is out how such a lovely area it is to visit. The best setups I have come across are large rubbish bins next to toilets with a small hole in the top so only small amounts of rubbish can be deposited. Most travellers/visitors tend to dispose of their rubbish at least every second day and its only a small amount. They have bottles, cardboard, plastics and food scraps, just like any household. The NZMCA travel app and CamperMate shows where rubbish bins are located and it shows Opotiki have 2 in the main street plus the resource centre (which is closed to the public Tues and Wednesdays). However, parking in the main street and immediate side streets is difficult for caravans and motorhomes. Westland district seems to have got their rubbish issue for travellers right. I have attached 2 photos of their rubbish bins, one for general and one for glass. I watched them being emptied by council staff and it was very quick. The lid on top prevented birds and rain entering the bin and it was difficult to stuff a large bag inside. (I have included photos). In my 4 weeks in that area recently, I never saw bags of rubbish lying outside the bins. All public toilets had a bin with good access. Many other towns do as well and it is a pleasure to visit them. Ratepayers should not complain about the extra charge in rates for rubbish removal from these bins. Surely they visit other districts and use their bins. I also wish to add that the Opotiki Resource centre is the most efficient, organised and cleanest dump I have every seen and I have used many over the years. Well done Opotiki. General bin.jpg Glass bin.JPG</p>
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:carol.kevey@gmail.com">carol.kevey@gmail.com</a>
<b>Organisation</b>	
<b>Address</b>	Crooked Road, Opotiki



<b>Submission number</b>	22
<b>Submitters name</b>	Les Keane
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	People will use them instead of the proper rubbish disposal .
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Any other comments Issue 4</b>	We need more facilities and activities for disabled people
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:keane.gardeners@xtra.co.nz">keane.gardeners@xtra.co.nz</a>
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	No

<b>Submission number</b>	23
<b>Submitters name</b>	Casey Helmbright
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Just a suggestion, at Lake Tekapo they have a public coin operated rubbish disposal bin for rubbish in town , you put a \$2 coin in and the shoot unlocks you then place in rubbish and the machine munches it up. The shoot only fits a certain size. Would this create a rise in rates ??
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:helmbrightcasey@gmail.com">helmbrightcasey@gmail.com</a>

<b>Submission number</b>	24
<b>Submitters name</b>	Peter Mulligan
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	Yes, depending upon conditions and cost
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:peter@pmhc.co.nz">peter@pmhc.co.nz</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

<b>Submission number</b>	25
<b>Submitters name</b>	Norma Reece
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	NO - Retain septic tanks
<b>Greenfields owner - do you want to develop?</b>	NA
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	NA
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	Growth is NOT restricted by the use of septic tanks and ground water will not be affected.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Everyone should be responsible for their own rubbish! There will be all manner of rubbish dumped, which makes a continual eyesore!
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 1 - Continue in a piecemeal way.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	Why spend lots of money changing the sewage treatment system when it is not necessary.  "If it ain't broke, don't fix it"!
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:norma.reece@gmail.com">norma.reece@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

<b>Submission number</b>	26
<b>Submitters name</b>	Naarah Ngawaka
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	No
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	best idea
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:naarahngawaka@gmail.com">naarahngawaka@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No
<b>Address</b>	57a Grant Rd

<b>Submission number</b>	27
<b>Submitters name</b>	Donna Andrews
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	You don't have any land to build on as far as I'm aware, therefore how you can you be charging current ratepayers for something that isnt even in existence yet? Also, if there were 2000 people going to be building/living up there, why not user pays??
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	Why should the ratepayers of Opotiki be paying for this? We are already paying for a new library - surely people can travel to this if they want library services?
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 1 - Continue in a piecemeal way.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:donandskugs@xtra.co.nz">donandskugs@xtra.co.nz</a>

<b>Submission number</b>	28
<b>Submitters name</b>	Kylie Borrie
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	Totally opposed to the proposals offered for waste water Hukutaia. I have a recently built home and a brand new septic tank which will be only a cost every few years to clean rather than \$15,000 connection as well as a substantial increase to my annual rates. It concerns me that no fully investigated pricing has been done and the residents have not been canvassed as to gauge the uptake of the service, as this will also affect the financial outcome. I do not believe it is vital to have the system in place for future building as up the road from me there are two new dwelling on a not very sizeable section and yet they have managed to work in the required drainage for their septic tanks. I believe it should be user pays, if developers wish to develop and make money from their land they should be prepared to cover costs, and if people want to move here then it is a cost on them. The Opotiki people shouldn't have to pay! It concerns me that land is being earmarked as potential development when it is owned privately, it is applying pressure for sale which is unfair and rather a bully tactic. There are greater priorities like sorting the existing town wastewater issues!
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Why would we incur a \$100,000 bill each year when we don't have to! Approx \$2,000 per week costing is ridiculous.
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	Totally opposed to this also. There will be a \$2 million library in town - they can visit it! I do not believe the benefits warrant the cost. There is a kaumatua bus that brings the people to town and there is more value in that for the social aspect for those individuals and the financial benefit for businesses in town they will visit. Surely the Runanga would be more the obvious choice to fund a service like that. Ironically the coast would have the highest proportion of unpaid rates and yet you are asking the town to fund a coast specific project?
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 1 - Continue in a piecemeal way.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	I totally object to significant rate increases. This is still a low socio economic region and yet our rates are high already. This council needs to get back to the basics of looking after what we have already. The council seem focused on grand plans and dreams but how about the little things that make our day to day life pleasurable in our town i.e The drive under the Pohutukawas at Waioatahe beach is so unkempt, like a goat track. Why can't it be graded and the parking reclaimed?
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:wylieworm32@gmail.com">wylieworm32@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
20 APR 2021



Opotiki District Council  
RECORDS

Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Jenny Gregory

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 7B Union St OPOTIKI 3122

Daytime PH: 3155116 Email: \_\_\_\_\_

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.



I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting



I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)



**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

*what about the old hospital site?*

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

**Q:** If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**Q:** If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

**Q:** If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.



## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

I would like to see the Tsunami siren  
re-installed. Not everyone is on  
line & they would have no warning  
if a big tsunami came. Do  
people have to die before the  
siren is put back?  
We have a right to be protect  
ed.

Send your  
submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Issue 1  
I would suggest using the old hospital site for more housing. It's best to use the land that's available. It should be used. It's a waste if it is just lying idle.

Separate to the issues - has any one considered using John Dawson's Paddock for housing? (Corner of Union / Wellington Streets)

Senny Gregory  
7B Union St  
OPOTIKI 3122  
3155 116.



# Submission form

ODC LT  
20 APR 2021  
9am



Opotiki District Coun  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Sharon Kay Teamiki Howe

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 23A Woodlands Rd opotiki

Daytime PH: 073156003 Email: bazzkazz@tra.co.nz

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth - page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

*on a trial basis. If disrespected then they can be removed.*



**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

*No library service is required we have just built a massive new library that needs to be fully utilised by the whole community*



**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way



**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)



**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

POST TO

PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO

Council office

Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO

[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say

**From:** [Jim Robinson](#)  
**To:** [@Information Requests](#)  
**Subject:** Council submissions  
**Date:** Tuesday, 20 April 2021 9:38:17 a.m.

---

Kia ora

Personal submission from Jim Robinson, 07 315 4972; 151 Reeves Rd extension, Ohiwa Hbr.

Thank you for the opportunity to place this submission. I don't need to talk to it, though if anyone wants me to I don't mind doing so.

Rubbish

I agree with the proposal to have litter bins at public reserves, etc. There needs to be a good emptying process that includes holiday periods. I firmly think collection points should include recycling options: even if this is more expensive it is the direction we all need to go.

Please continue to pick up fly tipping as soon as possible. This is important.

A short comment on the Opotiki recycling centre, I think this is great and I take the opportunity to thank the staff there. The ability to pick up old timber, concrete etc is fantastic, over the years I have taken and found a new use for many loads, in the process diverting it from landfill. With recycling you drop in, I like the fact that if you carefully sort it the cost is low.

Trails

Please continue to support the development and operation of cycling, walking, horse trails. This is important from a local recreation/wellbeing/health and from a visitor/economic perspective. The popularity and importance of trails is only going to increase over the term of the LTP.

As in the LTP, Opotiki will surely see a lot of new development in coming years, please in any new residential development, or in any major road redevelopment etc, always consider ways to facilitate safe non-motorised traffic and use. Opotiki is compact so it should be relatively easy to ensure we are cyclist/pedestrian friendly. With the town's bridges and single lane roads, we also have traffic flows that will be easily choked, ramping up the importance of offering off-the-road, non-motorised travel options. For example, any greenfields development up Hukutaia area should have a seamless off-road link to the Waioeka bridge footpath and the excellent new concrete pathing from Union street.

Environmental restoration

In recent years council has worked well with BOPRC, DOC and (perhaps most importantly) numerous care groups, to drive environmental restoration and protection projects. It will be great to see this continue.

Thank you.

Jim Robinson 20 April 2021

<b>Submission number</b>	32
<b>Submitters name</b>	Chris Hopman
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	Definitely not. This should be user pays only. Not only will there be additional costs for wastewater, general ratepayers will also be meeting stormwater and water supply additional costs for new developments. Rural ratepayers already pay at least 10% of their general rate for services they cannot access.
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	There is no Option 3 under Issue 1 - ie do not proceed. Is this appropriate consultation?
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Council have already proven in the past that removal of rubbish bins from reserves removes most litter. Don't go back to the future by installing bins at public toilets.
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	There is no Option 3 under Issue 3 - ie do not have a mobile library service. Is this appropriate consultation?
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 3 - Stop any work.
<b>Any other comments Issue 4</b>	Just like the Harbour this is a government responsibility, not a Council one
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	User pays is the best policy. If you don't have access to a service and you provide your own service then everyone benefits and there is no need to cross subsidise. Opotiki has had significant upgrades in most areas in the last 3 years. It would be nice if the love could be shared over all townships. Ohiwa Harbour would benefit by concreting it's walkways/cycleways, providing cycleway extensions as planned, appropriate maintenance of one of the District's most popular walkways in Onekawa Reserve or even the same level of waste collection as much of the rest of the District. Thanks for the opportunity to submit. Please do not hesitate to contact me if anything is not clear in my submission.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:chrisahopman@gmail.com">chrisahopman@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

**Address** 320 Ohiwa Harbour Rd

---

<b>Submission number</b>	33
<b>Submitters name</b>	Paula Black
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	No I dont...my septic tank is larger than standard and I pay for it to be emptied. The system is approximately 6 years old. I am, like many others in this town, on a fixed income...every additional unwarranted spend erodes my ability to hold fast to my hard earned home ownership. New development will eventually bring extra rate payers to spread the cost.
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	I would the ODC to start posting information on their ability to SAVE as opposed to the lack of balance on the reports to purely SPEND or proposals to OVERSPEND. This applies to all Issues.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	A user pay system for disposal rather than the ratepayer funded option would be more sensible, logical and cost efficient for ratepayers. Our burgeoning rates should be guarded against this type of proposed spend.
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	I am unfamiliar with the services provided to the coast so cannot honestly comment.
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 1 - Continue in a piecemeal way.
<b>Any other comments Issue 4</b>	A formal leadership role in Social Development policy would cost significantly more than the estimated modest \$50k....hence slapping the poor old ratepayers would happen again The expertise and time required in this area is considerably more than a part time contribution by a local Councilor or yet another rate payer funded staff member or department....that is why even this component is significant in a major port folio for Central Government. It has complexity and requires focused engagement...we are a small town with a small ratepayer base...consistently putting our rates up creates more social issues to deal with than it resolves. We also don't have social housing to put people in who may lose their homes if our ODC continued adhoc advocacy response is "to spend"
<b>Significance and</b>	The document looks good, the flowcharts on point!!! The part unspoken is WHAT does the ODC do when they KNOW the consultation belongs in their



**Engagement Policy comments** most significant sector...ie spend value and other criteria. THEN people don't know of or don't fill in their submission forms... as per the advent of our library as one example. From memory they may have had a majority "YAY" on the posted submissions...BUT the number of submissions was less than 25% ratepayer base response...what did ODC do then?????And there in lies the real issue.  
We are trying to get people to vote in local elections but there isn't a hell of a lot of effort to date to get commitment to the submissions for the ratepayer base.

---

**Comments or submit on other** I agree the stepped approach to the water billing is fair and a help for high users, in that the user pays.....however though the same high users may get some confidence of supply they are also are well able to afford it..... is there a safeguard when we might run short of water...are there monitoring controls(fairness) there for the high user that don't penalize the average family and ratepayer.???

---

**Email** [raututu@xtra.co.nz](mailto:raututu@xtra.co.nz)

---

**Daytime phone** +6473158697 or 021765665

---

**Requests hearing** Yes

---

**Address** 44 Hukutaia Road  
Opotiki 3122

---

<b>Submission number</b>	34
<b>Submitters name</b>	Erica Howe
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	At this stage NO! We built just 3 years ago and asked if this was going to occur! We spent a lot of money on a septic/drainage system that would suffice so to be told just 3 years later this is the plan is a slap in the face!
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	I wouldn't, we get bugger all for what we pay already!
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	Our system is perfectly fine for the time being! Maintaining our septic tank is pocket change compared to the \$ commitment you are asking of us just 3 years after building!
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Install rubbish bins at the parks while you are at it! We pay for this service so why is it boy provided!
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:howe.5@hotmail.com">howe.5@hotmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

<b>Submission number</b>	35
<b>Submitters name</b>	Yvonne Harris
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	No
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	I would like to think it's optional to hook up to sewerage and not compulsory
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:Harriscy2018@gmail.com">Harriscy2018@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

**From:** [Throw Away](#)  
**To:** [@Information Requests](#)  
**Subject:** Submission- feedback on long term plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 22 April 2021 10:22:39 p.m.

---

Hi,

Could you please add this to my submission on the LTP (which I submitted online) under Hukutaia growth:

I think I may not have been clear enough that I am opposed completely to the project of adding infrastructure in this area at this time. I only ticked option 1 because there was no option to oppose the plan.

Thank you,

J Deeley

<b>Submission number</b>	36
<b>Submitters name</b>	J Deeley
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together. "I am opposed completely to the project of adding infrastructure in this area at this time. I only ticked option 1 because there was no option to oppose the plan."
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	No. My total rates bill is already hundreds higher per annum in town than a house in Hukutaia that has a property value nearly double mine! Property developers and new home purchasers can foot the bill for the new infrastructure. Most of us can't afford all these rates rises that seem to be continuously increasing.
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	I am not convinced anyone in Hikutaia will want to subdivide and intensify just because they don't need a septic tank anymore. We don't yet know if the property owners want to sell their land for green fields development. We're not sure how much demand there is for new housing with a new house price tag because we can't be sure how much, if any, growth there will be. There are a lot of assumptions being made. We could be stuck with a large bill and no additional rates base to pay it.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Bins encourage dumping, as is evidenced by the past. The present policy of no bins is starting to work. We're getting less fly tipping. It is becoming less socially acceptable and more people are dobbing in dumpers. Bins are not consistent with Ōpōtiki's zero waste philosophy. People are more aware of the damage rubbish is doing and we need to encourage a continued reduction in rubbish production and continue education around the issue, not revert to bins which in the past were proven not to work. There are a vocal MINORITY who want bins restored and I assume this is why the issue has come back up for this LTP.
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	Books are now available online through the library. Most people now have a smart phone or device to access them. I think hard copies of books may even be available via mail.
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 3 - Stop any work.

**Any other comments  
Issue 4**

It isn't council's job to provide social services or job counselling. Leave social services to central government and iwi organisations. If council want to keep a web page with local job offers and training opportunities (which is a good idea), surely it doesn't take \$50 000. a year to do that! Stick to core services that councils are supposed to provide. It annoys me when council says we will miss out in funding (in this case the MTFJ) when it really means rates rises and increased costs despite a contribution of 'free' funding. Which of course is paid for by taxes so isn't free anyway.

---

**Comments or submit on other**

Your online form shouldn't require an extra drop down to see the important funding questions about Hukutaia. The wording in the Social Development question is designed to bias. 'Piecemeal' has a negative connotation.

I'm opposed to any increase in dog registration costs as it will further cause unregistered dogs. I also think entire male dogs should not cost more than neutered dogs and that cost should be reduced. There are increased health risks to neutered male dogs and arguably health benefits to neutered female dogs after their first cycle according to the latest research.

---

**Email**

[awaythrown@gmail.com](mailto:awaythrown@gmail.com)

---

**Requests hearing**

No

---

<b>Submission number</b>	37
<b>Submitters name</b>	Louise Luscombe
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	No I do not wish to connect to waste being pumped to an already over used sewerage pond in a low lying flood zone area. My septic tank works perfectly fine. Have a look at Richmond, Nelson new sub division all on smart septic.
<b>Greenfields owner - do you want to develop?</b>	Most greenfield areas showed are low lying or flood prone there is only a small area that would need major filling at an enormous cost and the old hospital grounds, get Whakatohea to develop their land.
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	I also have a property in Stoney Creek also on septic and it can stay that way too and NO I would not be willing to contribute to this backward idea. A sewerage system is not going to change the useless land indicated as usable greenspace.
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	This idea is far too late, the ideal greenspace is now kiwifruit orchards, if there is any land owners willing to sell the council should be buying any low lying land, building it up and selling it on to local developers or builders. This is not the responsibility or expense of Woodlands Ratepayers.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	All parks and boat ramps and public toilets should have rubbish bins that the council took away and still kept everyones rates the same, so there should no extra charge, the council already has this money from not providing a service removed.
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	Why would there be any extra services provided to the coast who had a rates decrease but still received funding from ODC which is Opotiki town rate payers, Provincial Growth Fund and NZTA for new footpaths
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 1 - Continue in a piecemeal way.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	Opotiki Needs a ratepayers committee for rate payers to be heard and to hold council accountable for increases and and unnecessary, wasted money. Some of these ideas are hair brained.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:louise-jayne3@hotmail.com">louise-jayne3@hotmail.com</a>

**Address** 34 Hukutaia Road, Opotiki

---



<b>Submission number</b>	38
<b>Submitters name</b>	Glenda Maria Lawrance
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	No
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	We as a ratepayers cannot afford to pay higher rates. We are paying over 80 per week from our wages towards rates. Our rates are already higher than properties in Auckland. We also will never be able to afford to have our current system taken out and moved over to the planned system. We would like to have money for our children rather than spending on more rates.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Council need to get harder on people that are dumping rubbish.
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 1 - Traditional mobile library service - Bus
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	No
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 1 - Continue in a piecemeal way.
<b>Any other comments Issue 4</b>	No
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	We don't need yet another increase in rates.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:glenda.lawrance@gmail.com">glenda.lawrance@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

<b>Submission number</b>	39
<b>Submitters name</b>	Carl Sutherland
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	No
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	We can't afford another increase in rates for a system that is not broken. We are already paying higher rates than properties in the cities. Our rates are breaking us.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 1 - Traditional mobile library service - Bus
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 1 - Continue in a piecemeal way.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	No increase in rates for a system that is not broken.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:horse.nanz108@gmail.com">horse.nanz108@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No



# Submission form

ODC GD

21 APR 2021 1:30



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

RECEIVED  
21 APR 2021  
Opotiki District Council  
RECORDS

Name: Clark Karanga Puhi

Organisation (if applicable): Own this House

Postal address: 81 Woodlands Rd Opotiki ZIP: 3122

Daytime PH: 02108457577 Email: clark.karanga@gmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

**Option 3 — "NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)"**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

\* *Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

**POST TO**  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

**DELIVER TO**  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

**SCAN AND EMAIL TO**  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form



**Opotiki District Council**  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: SPIKE PETERSEN

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 25B WOODLANDS ROAD OPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 0274 797280 Email: Spikep@tra.co.nz

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth - page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)** ✓

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

**Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?**

**NO**

**Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?**

**Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?**



**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

**POST TO**  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

**DELIVER TO**  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

**SCAN AND EMAIL TO**  
[info@odr.govt.nz](mailto:info@odr.govt.nz)



# Submission form

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: DEAN AND MICHELLE HOSKINS

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 32<sup>B</sup> GRANTS ROAD ŌPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 073157383 Email: dhoskins099@gmail.com

Email: mkhoskins99@gmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth - page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

No - unsuitable land.

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.



**Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 – 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most**

**efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/**

**Woodlands area.**

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
**info@odc.govt.nz**

Thank you for taking the time to have your say





# Submission form



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

RECEIVED  
22 APR 2021  
Opotiki District Council

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: T N Walsh

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 4 Kilkington Place

Daytime PH: 358610 Email: tonyandrosena@gmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 -- Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 -- Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

~~Option 3 -- NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)~~



You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

*Not applicable*

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

*Not applicable*



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

*Note Issue 1 Option 2*

**Send your  
submission to**

**POST TO**  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

**DELIVER TO**  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

**SCAN AND EMAIL TO**  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say

## HUKUTAIA / WOODLANDS RATEPAYERS

**IMPORTANT : PLEASE READ, THIS AFFECTS YOU**

### HUKUTAIA / WOODLANDS PROPOSED SEWAGE RETICULATION

- Council proposes to spend 23 million dollars on this scheme.
- The reasons given by Council to undertake this reticulation are:  
Septic Tanks are:
  - A risk to Health – **Not True**
  - Contamination of Ground Water – **Not True**
  - Allows existing sections to be further subdivided- **Only true for approx. 8 sections**
  - Sewage will be treated at Snell's Beach - **which is prone to flooding, tsunami and sea level rise.**
  - Future Development - **Still possible with septic tanks**

The Hukutaia / Woodlands area has its own natural pumice soil filter which has been shown over the years to work very effectively, and will continue to do so.

Costs to you as ratepayers:

2024	\$652 per annum rising to
2028	\$851 per annum and continuing

Compare this to \$620 every five years (\$124 per annum) to have your septic tank cleaned out.

Council also advised each ratepayer will pay for:

- Cleaning and filling in your septic tank – approximately \$2,500
  - Linking to the main sewage line. "This could range between a few thousand dollars and as much as \$15,000." An average of \$4,500.
- A total of \$7,000 per house.**

Please complete and submit the attached Submission Form to retain your septic tank as the best method of treatment and the most economical one.

#### **Hukutaia/Woodlands Residents and Ratepayers Group**

Any concerns, or if you would like your Submission Form collecting, please contact:

David Reece: 07 315 6786 or 027 878 2799

Email: [david.norma@xtra.co.nz](mailto:david.norma@xtra.co.nz)



# Submission form



Opoitiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

RECEIVED  
22 APR 2021  
Opoitiki District Council

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: ERIC + SANDY HAVERKAMP

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 303 GRANT ROAD

Daytime PH: 0224232475 Email: sandy-brown12@hotmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 -- Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 -- Provide Infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 – 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most*

*efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/*

*Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)



# Submission form

ODC

22 APR 2021

LT 10' 20am



Opōtiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: DEAN STAIRMAN

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 67 GRANT ROAD,

Daytime PH: 0276329714 Email: dean.jagger.2000@yahoo.com.au

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/ Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odr.govt.nz](mailto:info@odr.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

LT 10:25

ODC

22 APR 2021



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Maryam Tyrie + Hamish Anca

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 31A Woodlands Rd, Opotiki

Daytime PH: 0272 382 382 Email: mtyrie@gmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.



**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: David McMullen

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 90 Hukutaia Rd, Opotiki

Daytime PH: 021 714976 Email: Davidmcmullen@me.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

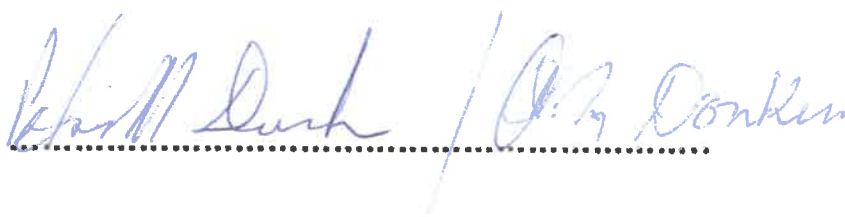
POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odr.govt.nz](mailto:info@odr.govt.nz)

<b>Submission number</b>	48
<b>Submitters name</b>	Paul Scheyvens
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	This is a burden on other rate payers who have already paid development charges in the past. The long term prospects of the snell road wastewater area is under threat from sea level rise. Targeted rates and no development option
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	Development to be limited and only larger sections . infill town sections .
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 1 - Traditional mobile library service - Bus
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	Prefer no service as this area does not produce enough rating base. Or User pays
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 3 - Stop any work.
<b>Any other comments Issue 4</b>	The council should remove itself from central government roles. Reduce all staff in this area. Also reduce economic development role and leave this to private industry.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	Reduce all rate increases and fees by 2 percent.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:paulsika@yahoo.com.au">paulsika@yahoo.com.au</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

We Petrea and Tony Donkin give our permission for Christopher Donkin to speak at the meeting with regards to the Hukutaia/Woodlands Sewage Reticulation on our behalve.

Handwritten signatures of Petrea Donkin and Tony Donkin, separated by a vertical line. A dotted line is drawn below the signatures.



# Submission form

ODC

22 APR 2021

12.5



Opōtiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Anthony + Petra Donkin

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 7 Sundell Place Opotiki

Daytime PH: 3157494 Email: petreand@xtra.co.nz

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 -- Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 -- Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO I certainly do Not

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

**POST TO**  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

**DELIVER TO**  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

**SCAN AND EMAIL TO**  
[info@odr.govt.nz](mailto:info@odr.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

ODC

22 APR 2021  
LT12.15



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Barry M. CONNING, Blair  
Organisation (if applicable): RESIDENT / RATEPAYER  
Postal address: 84 F GRANT ROAD OPOTIKI  
Daytime PH: 0274946449 Email: bazza676@hotmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.



**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

\* *Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

**POST TO**  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

**DELIVER TO**  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

**SCAN AND EMAIL TO**  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

ODC



22 APR 2021

Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

LT12.15

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Bruce Hawtin

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: Box 194 Opotiki

Daytime PH: 073157271 Email: B.H.Hawtin@gmail.com

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.



I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting



I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



~~Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together  
(Councils preferred option)~~



~~Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~



Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.



## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

Send your  
submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)



# Submission form

ODC



22 APR 2021  
LT 12.15

Opōtiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: DAWNE A. ROSS

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 89A WOODLANDS ROAD

Daytime PH: 07 3154628 Email: \_\_\_\_\_

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth - page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

**NO**



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odr.govt.nz](mailto:info@odr.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

ODC

22 APR 2021

LT 12-15



Opōtiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Gaye Noncarrow

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 23 HUKUTAIA RD

Daytime PH: 0279559939 Email: mildred1987@yahoo.com.au

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

..... *Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.* .....

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

CT ODC  
03 MAY 2021  
3:57



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

RECEIVED  
4 MAY 2021  
OPERATIONS RECORDS

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: GARY EARP

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 103 Woodlands Road

Daytime PH: 021 3157 93 Email: garyshandear@gmail.com

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

No current septic tanks work fine and the treatment plant in town cannot cope with the extra load anyway.

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

PTO



**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

**Other feedback**

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

<b>Send your submission to</b>	POST TO	DELIVER TO	SCAN AND EMAIL TO
	PO Box 44 Ōpōtiki 3162	Council office	<b>info@odc.govt.nz</b>
		Or Ōpōtiki Library	



# Submission form

ODC

22 APR 2021

12.15.21



Opotiki District Coun  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: GARY EARP

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 103 Woodlands ROAD

Daytime PH: 021 315793 Email: garyshandearp@gmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
22 APR 2021  
Opotiki District Council



Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: MRS. J. Williams

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 3 Sundell Place Opotiki

Daytime PH: 075157547 Email: Jo-JuliaWilliams@xtra.co.nz

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)** ✓

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO ✓

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

ODC

22 APR 2021  
12:15 LT



Opotiki District Coun  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Panette Martin / Murray Clark

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 100 Grant Rd Opotiki 3122

Daytime PH: 021456041 Email: jaymu21229@gmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

NO

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

NO



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

ODC

22 APR 2021

LT 12.15



Opōtiki District Coun  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Raewynn Mischewski

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 84G Grant Road

Daytime PH: 07 3158181 Email: raewynne11@slingshot.co.nz

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

N/A

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

N/A



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.



**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

ODC

22 APR 2021

LT12.15



Opōtiki District Coun  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: TA SANDS

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 92 WOODLANDS RD

Daytime PH: 07 3155725 Email: \_\_\_\_\_

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

NO

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

NEITHER  
EXTEND LOAN TERMS  
FOR DISTANT PEOPLE

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

**Other feedback**

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.

WHAT HAPPENS TO THE SYSTEM WITH GLOBAL WARMING. THE SNELLS BEACH SIGHT IS NOT FAR ABOVE SEA LEVEL. GOT TO BE A MASSIVE RISE TO UPSET WOODLANDS SEPTIC TANKS. SEPTIC TANKS ARE CHEAPER & MORE ECO FRIENDLY.

Send your submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
info@odc.govt.nz

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

ODC

22 APR 2021

12:54



Opōtiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: David Reece

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 19 Hukutaia Road Opotiki

Daytime PH: 073156786 Email: dauidnorman@xtra.co.nz

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth - page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO Definitely not

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

NA

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

NA



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 – 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most*

*efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutala/*

*Woodlands area.*



**Send your  
submission to**

**POST TO**  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

**DELIVER TO**  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

**SCAN AND EMAIL TO**  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say

<b>Submission number</b>	60
<b>Submitters name</b>	Sam Howe
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	Nope
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:samhoweplumbing@xtra.co.nz">samhoweplumbing@xtra.co.nz</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

<b>Submission number</b>	61
<b>Submitters name</b>	Ray Stoddart
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	No, it far to expensive. The existing septic tank is only 6-7 years old.
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	There should be an Option 3 to retain the status quo. Retain existing septic tank system. See Opotiki News Thursday April 22. Page 2, Mike Fletchers article by ex. ODC engineering and services manager David Reece.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	<p>Page 12, The Situation, note 3 (woops there are 2 x note 3)  First note 3. It allows existing houses.....  Well that not quite true is it. Elsewhere in the document there is reference to connection to the infrastructure within 2 years of it being available, as being compulsory. So it doesn't allow, it requires.  Second note 3. It allows existing sections.....  Again this is more than just a tad misleading. There is no data to substantiate this claim such as how many or what percentage of existing sections are sub divisible, what the minimum residential section size is, etc. Page 15. Funding for Option 2.  Woops a bit of a typo here. Need to have a chat with the proof reader.</p>
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:r.stoddart@xtra.co.nz">r.stoddart@xtra.co.nz</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No
<b>Address</b>	2C View Road Opotiki

<b>Submission number</b>	62
<b>Submitters name</b>	Tony Palmer
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	No
<b>Greenfields owner - do you want to develop?</b>	Not a greenfield owner
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	No
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	I don't support either option as I don't believe these proposed costs should be levied on ratepayers who will gain little or no real benefit . Subdivision can still take place in this area if developers see the need.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	I don't support this issue at all. With a 4 million dollar library being built in town I feel this will more than adequately support all our rate payers. We do not provide mobile supermarkets, petrol stations, liquor stores, banks etc etc so why provide a mobile library.
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 1 - Continue in a piecemeal way.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:tony.palmer51@gmail.com">tony.palmer51@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No
<b>Is this feedback or a formal submission?</b>	



<b>Submission number</b>	63
<b>Submitters name</b>	Andrew Hargreaves
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	no
<b>Greenfields owner - do you want to develop?</b>	no
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	no more financial input from us rural ratepayers
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	how dare you only give 2 options ,where are the other options like david reece said continue on with septic tanks , this is typical of a bunch of council people who only consider what u want ,you have funnelled the answer by giving 2 options only
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	once again h where are my options,what about next to boat ramp ,at beaches ect,typical council foregone conclusion
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 3 - Stop any work.
<b>Any other comments Issue 4</b>	user pays
<b>Significance and Engagement Policy comments</b>	you need a new mayor who is not biased ,one who has commercial accumen
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	we are really dissappointed in the way you present your plans you make the guidelines in submission in your favour not ours where is the truth and honesty gone ,if you had a deal behind closed doors with whakatohea for the low buck building ,why didnt you just say ,this is

another nail in your coffin regarding trust, seems you do what ever you like  
, even when the wishes of the town are against you .  
that site should have been put up for sale publicly , being its our land as  
ratepayers, not yours to give away

---

**Email** [snow.safari@xtra.co.nz](mailto:snow.safari@xtra.co.nz)

---

**Daytime phone** 073158878

---

**Requests hearing** Yes

---

**Address** 55 tirohanga rd

---

<b>Submission number</b>	64
<b>Submitters name</b>	Joelle Mansell
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Would like to provide feedback on Hukutaia ?'s</b>	Yes
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	No
<b>Greenfields owner - do you want to develop?</b>	No
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	I own 3 soon to be 4 properties in Opotiki. I do NOT wish to contribute to Hukutaia.
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	Rates are high enough in Opotiki. I own a house in Rotorua and pay less rates there, that house is worth double and I don't pay extra for water it's included in my rates.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Rate payers shouldn't have to pay.
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	Look at Hybrid vehicle options.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:Joellemansell@gmail.com">Joellemansell@gmail.com</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No

<b>Submission number</b>	65
<b>Submitters name</b>	Lynne
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	Having just put in my own expensive septic system, I don't feel I should also be contributing to others. If sections had their own septic systems, this will mean larger section sizes which are better aesthetically, practically and better for your health (you have room for your own vege garden, fruit trees, children have space to play). I would hate for the residents to be squashed like sardines like the new houses in Papamoa. I'm wondering if there is a system that can be created for say 100 houses that is paid for by the developer and then reimbursed through selling the properties?? A septic tank system can cost \$30,000 for secondary x 100 houses. There's 3 million to create a multi house system. I'm not sure if such a system exists, but it could be a way forward. I have seen a number of subdivisions being built that deal with their own stormwater through stormwater retention ponds. Maybe it is time that they also need to deal with their own waste water too.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Putting rubbish bins creates unsightly overflowing bins with litter flying off around the area. They get used by overnight visitors to get rid of their waste. I think the council should stick to their guns about zero waste. Putting in rubbish bins is going backwards in the need for a cleaner greener world. If anything, the council can put this money towards installing water fountains so people can get a drink without buying plastic bottles and planting fruit trees so you can get a snack without purchasing plastic covered snacks.
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	My only concern with this option is if it would be an issue for people to order books if they have no internet access. There may need to be a phone/text option to order books as well.
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Any other comments Issue 4</b>	I think social development is a worthwhile area to invest in. Though sometimes these types of positions end up having many meetings and lots of nicely typed out paperwork, but not actually achieving much. I would be keen on a review of the position after say 2-3 years to see if it is achieving the desired outcomes and what has actually been achieved. Youth social development is a particular area that I would like to see worked on.
<b>Significance and Engagement Policy comments</b>	I'm wondering if antenno can also be used to not only inform, but also consult with the public. I think you would get more engagement and from a younger demographic if you used this app on issues to gauge opinion. A lot of people may not know how to make a formal submission. But if there was

a place in the app where you could quickly and easily make your opinion known, I think people would be more willing to provide their opinions.

---

**Comments or  
submit on  
other**

I'm glad that the council has got involved with the 3 waters reform. Water is one of our most precious taonga. We have to look after it!!

---

**Email**

[lynnehickling@gmail.com](mailto:lynnehickling@gmail.com)

---

**Requests  
hearing**

No

---



# Submission form



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: EDWARD EDDIE HARRISON

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 9 SEDGEMICK RD OPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 07-3155419 Email: KIMI BOYZ @ KIMIBOYZ.CO.NZ

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth - page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)** ✓

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.  
Page 205

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

<b>Submission number</b>	67
<b>Submitters name</b>	Tirohanga Fruit Co Ltd
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	No I am not willing to contribute, the people using the service should pay for it.
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	I don't believe either option is sustainable, even though I support growth and development in the area. Further research into septic tanks should be done rather than implementing a sewerage system.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	It is unreasonable not to have rubbish bins in public areas, especially those frequented by tourists. This should be part of the service that the council provides to the district, I don't understand why ratepayers should fund this. I oppose the zero waste policy in general as I believe it incentivises the wrong behaviours and doesn't meet the needs of the general public. Also \$100,000 seems ridiculously high to service 13 bins annually, has a genuine RFP process been undertaken to allow service providers to tender for this business? Is the current one option our best option?
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	I don't understand why people in these locations can't make use of the significant investment made into the library in Opotiki. They have to come into town to get groceries etc. Surely this is an unnecessary cost? Have studies been done to understand what difference this type of service will make, if any, and how to optimise the outcomes for the community? The report that was a supporting document on the website contains no relevant information.
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Any other comments Issue 4</b>	This is something that it makes sense to spend money on and I fully support it.
<b>Significance and Engagement Policy comments</b>	The significance flowchart only allows for two outcomes - what happens with decisions of medium significance??
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	I'm very glad to see that there will be no ridiculous rate increase again this year for rural and kiwifruit properties. Last year's unannounced increase was completely unacceptable, and should never be repeated. There is a



consultation process for a reason and there is no way that decision what not of high significance to a large proportion of the community.

---

<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:elly@tirofruit.co.nz">elly@tirofruit.co.nz</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No
<b>Organisation</b>	Tirohanga Fruit Co Ltd. <b>Contact: Ally Sharp</b>

---

**From:** [Jane Keef](#)  
**To:** [Tracey McNaughtan](#)  
**Subject:** RE: Receipt of submission to Opotiki District Council 2021-2031 Long Term Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, 28 April 2021 11:42:20 a.m.  
**Attachments:** [image001.png](#)  
[image002.jpg](#)

---

Thanks Tracey

There were lots of things I would've liked to add on the form, but there was nowhere to put any additional comments. Not from what I could see.

The main comment is NO, I would like to stay on Septic Tank. Our house is only 6 years old and our tank is adequate for us. As for paying to go onto any mains, well I cant afford it. I moved to Opotiki to get away from the money drain, I feel it is revenue collecting by the Council. If they want us to go on mains sewage scheme then they should help us so that the Council can achieve what they want, we pay our rates, on time. Again I say NO to going on main waste water.

Some time ago the Council stated that the present tanks to deal with the waste water situate towards the new harbour development are 'full - too small' and cannot cope with any additional waste 'poo' and pee'. How now can the Council change their minds. The next thing we would probably be asked for more rates to pay for the extended poo tanks. Get real ODC, we can't afford it and prefer to have the status quo.

As for Whakatoea, they want to build, they want mains sewer, then they pay for it. Not us.

The Hospital grounds were originally owned by a farmer, he gifted the land to the community, how come Whakatoea have taken it on. This I also object to.

Please, show this email to both the Mayor and Deputy Mayor.

Cheers and thanks

Jane Keef

---

**From:** Tracey McNaughtan [mailto:TraceyM@odc.govt.nz]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, April 28, 2021 11:33 AM  
**To:** j.keef@xtra.co.nz  
**Subject:** Receipt of submission to Opotiki District Council 2021-2031 Long Term Plan

Kia ora Jane

Thank you for your submission to the Ōpōtiki District 2021-2031 Long Term Plan.

Council will be hearing submissions and considering all verbal and written submissions at an Extra Ordinary meeting on Thursday 3 June 2021. You have indicated you do not wish to speak in support of your submission at the hearings meeting.

Council will make its decisions on the 2021-2031 Long Term Plan following that meeting and you will be advised of the decisions that relate to your submission after that time.

Thank you once again for taking the time to have your say on our district's future.

Nga mihi,

Tracey

Tracey McNaughtan

Business Innovation and Communications Advisor

Ōpōtiki District Council | PO Box 44 | 108 St John Street | Ōpōtiki 3162 | New Zealand

Telephone 07 3153030 | Fax 07 3157050 | Web [www.odc.govt.nz](http://www.odc.govt.nz) | Facebook [@OpotikiDistrictCouncil](https://www.facebook.com/OpotikiDistrictCouncil)

Covid19.govt.nz - Everything in one place



cid:image002.jpg@01D38956.92F48ED0



Please consider the environment before printing this email

---

**Attention:**

The information contained in this email (including any attachments) is intended solely for the addressee(s). It is confidential and may be legally privileged. If you have received this email in error you must not use, copy, disclose or distribute it or any information in it. Please simply notify the sender and delete or destroy all copies of the email immediately. Opōtiki District Council accepts no responsibility for any interception of, or changes to, our email after it leaves us. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network.

<b>Submission number</b>	68
<b>Submitters name</b>	Jane Keef
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	NO - the cost is too exorbitant for me
<b>Greenfields owner - do you want to develop?</b>	n/a
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	n/a
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	There is no option 3. I consider the submission is geared in the direction of what the Council is after - 'wants'! Option 3 - No sewerage infrastructure
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	no comment, however they need to be 'checked' each day.
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Significance and Engagement Policy comments</b>	There are numerous 'mistakes' in the LTP document. Perhaps a thorough proofreading should be taken before any of these important documents are sent to the public. Just a thought!
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	LTP consultation document - There appears to be 2 x note 3's  3 - It allows existing houses . . . Not quite true. Elsewhere in the document there is reference to this being a requirement within 2 years.

3 - It allows existing sections to be subdivided.  
Does it? What number at a percentage rate of existing sections?

The main comment is NO, I would like to stay on Septic Tank. Our house is only 6 years old and our tank is adequate for us. As for paying to go onto any mains, well I can't afford it. I moved to Opotiki to get away from the money drain, I feel it is revenue collecting by the Council. If they want us to go on mains sewage scheme then they should help us so that the Council can achieve what they want, we pay our rates, on time. Again I say NO to going on main waste water.

Some time ago the Council stated that the present tanks to deal with the waste water situate towards the new harbour development are 'full - too small' and cannot cope with any additional waste 'poo' and pee'. How now can the Council change their minds. The next thing we would probably be asked for more rates to pay for the extended poo tanks. Get real ODC, we can't afford it and prefer to have the status quo.

As for Whakatōhea, they want to build, they want mains sewer, then they pay for it. Not us.

The Hospital grounds were originally owned by a farmer, he gifted the land to the community, how come Whakatōhea have taken it on. This I also object to.

---

**Email** [j.keef@xtra.co.nz](mailto:j.keef@xtra.co.nz)

---

**Requests hearing** No

---

**Address** 2C View Road  
Opotiki 3122

---

<b>Submission number</b>	69
<b>Submitters name</b>	Bronwyn Griffiths
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	no
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:bronz_1@hotmail.com">bronz_1@hotmail.com</a>
<b>Daytime phone</b>	+64272850051
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No
<b>Address</b>	60 Waioeka Road, RD 1, Opotiki 3197

# Submission form

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Practically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.**

Name: Kylie Leonard  
Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_  
Postal address: PO Box 327 Taupo  
Email: rtes05@yahoo.co.nz  
Daytime PH: \_\_\_\_\_

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
(Whether is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.)

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**PTO**

## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1 — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2 — Keep it the same, do nothing

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1 — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2 — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1 — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2 — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3 — Stop any work

*The government fund agencies for this and to complete this work.*

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

- More playgrounds for children - Waiotaha
- Rubbish bins at Waiotaha
- Recycling collection - or lack of encourages burning of rubbish/recycling = much worse environmentally
- use property 3 wks of the year and won't collect a box too large to go into recycling bin by 10cms.

Send your submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say





# Submission form



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

1/2

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Brendan Hickey

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: P.O. Box 173 Opotiki (11 View Road, Opotiki)

Daytime PH: 027 463 7988 Email: bhickey173@gmail.com

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

\* ISSUE 1: ① There is nowhere on this form to identify whether or not submissions regarding Hukutaia upgrade are ratepayer residents or not.  
② It is the ratepayers of Hukutaia who will be paying & their views considered ahead of any others.

### Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1~~ — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

~~Option 2~~ — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

OPTION 3: Continue with status quo. i.e. continue with septic tanks.

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

No - our septic tank system works well. The rates on our property are already \$3,150. Proposed conversion are just too expensive especially for elderly, those on fixed incomes or younger home buyers who are already committed to higher house prices.

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

Wider district ratepayers should not be asked to contribute to something that is not required.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

2/2

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas AND CBD.  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing  
*\* Do not support if cost \$100,000/annum which is essentially to cater for visitors. If there is merit, bins need to be properly designed with separate recycling sections with small openings to avoid "bulk dumping".*

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — No mobile service

*① The new multi-million \$ College being at Tekeha could easily cater for coast community requirements in the space.  
② New Library/Technology Centre + Digital Hub is all that is needed given that most people of the District are mobile + able to travel.*

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work  
*There are already many agencies involved in offering social development. Council needs to focus on the core businesses for which no other agencies have responsibility.*

**Other feedback**

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*\* With the rapid increase in the cost of living, house prices + affordability for so many sectors, it is important that for the next couple of years need to keep rate increases to a minimum.*

*\* There are so many uncertainties/unknowns in terms of post PLGF funding + ongoing costs, the impact of Covid etc - Council needs to adopt a cautious approach + restrict spending on real immediate needs of the community.*

*Hence my submission on the above issues*

*B. Hecker*

<b>Send your submission to</b>	POST TO	DELIVER TO	SCAN AND EMAIL TO
	PO Box 44 Ōpōtiki 3162	Council office	<b>info@odc.govt.nz</b>
		Or Ōpōtiki Library	



# Submission form



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Ian Harrison

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 26<sup>A</sup> Hukutaia Road, Opotiki

Daytime PH: +6104 07097752 Email: ianharrison6767@gmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

/

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

No



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1 — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas (Councils preferred option)
- Option 2 — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

*None.*

- Option 1 — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2 — Van — Modern mobile service (Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1 — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2 — Create a formal social development activity (Councils preferred option)
- Option 3 — Stop any work

**Other feedback**

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Issue 1 — Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area. Those who would like to connect to mains, shall bear the cost only. Should be of choice as this is too expensive when septic tanks are in good working order.*

*Issue 2 - Not to install rubbish bins - This may NOT reduce littering as it is an indolence of people, they shall dispose their rubbish disposal as we all pay for our rubbish collection weekly (rate payers). Tourists can go to the recycling center. Rate payers should not subsidise tourists or household waste dumpers.*

*Issue 3 - Do not support both options.*

<b>Send your submission to</b>	<b>POST TO</b>	<b>DELIVER TO</b>	<b>SCAN AND EMAIL TO</b>
	PO Box 44 Opōtiki 3162	Council office Or Opōtiki Library	info@ods.govt.nz



# Submission form

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: A. TOLLEMACHE

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 243 OHIWA BEACH RD. R.D. 2

Daytime PH: 07 3154782 Email: anit@stra.co.nz

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

**Q:** If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**Q:** If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

**Q:** If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

no



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.



## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

THERE SHOULD BE RUBBISH & RECYCLE COLLECTIONS  
FOR OHIWA RESIDENTS - IT IS UNFAIR  
FOR US TO PAY TO SUBSIDISE TOWN ONLY  
COLLECTION THEN HAVE TO PAY TO BRING  
RUBBISH INTO THE REFUSE CENTRE, THEN  
HAVE TO PAY AGAIN.  
WE ALSO HAVE NO FOOTPATHS WHAT SO  
EVER.

Send your  
submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
A239622  
27 APR 2021  
Opotiki District Council  
RECORDS



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: ALBERT HARTWELL

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 45C BRABANT ST, OPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 027 666 4539 Email: LBJB2015@gmail.com

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.



I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting



I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth - page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



~~Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~



~~Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~



Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say





# Submission form

ODC

23 APR 2021

LT 3-25



Opotiki District Coun  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

RECEIVED  
27 APR 2021

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Bruce & Christine Keeley

Organisation (if applicable): -

Postal address: 28 Sedgewick Road Opotiki

Daytime PH: 0274201700 Email: \_\_\_\_\_

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 --- Hukutaia Growth --- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 --- Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 --- Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

10:15  
ODC LT

23 APR 2021



Opotiki District Coun  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU

A 239617

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Colin Cartwright & Ann Spence

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 5 EDNA PLACE OPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 0211188939 Email: stephannnz@hotmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

No

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

No



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work



## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)



# Submission form

RECORDED  
27 APR 2021  
Opotiki Local Council  
RECORDS



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: CAROLE PALMER

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 18 A HUKUTAIA ROAD OPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 021 084 31327 Email: c.j.palmer@extra.co.nz

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 -- Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 -- Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

No

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

No



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
27 APR 2021  
Ōpōtiki District Council  
RECORDS



Ōpōtiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Chris + Heather Abbot

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 1 EDNA PLACE OPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 021 231 2607 Email: chris.abbot@xtra.co.nz

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

No.



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

Neither

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

..... *Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.* .....

**Send your submission to**

**POST TO**  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

**DELIVER TO**  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

**SCAN AND EMAIL TO**  
[info@odr.govt.nz](mailto:info@odr.govt.nz)





# Submission form

RECEIVED  
27 APR 2021  
Opotiki District Council  
RECORDS



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Chris Wootton

Organisation (if applicable): —

Postal address: 1244 Waioatake Beach R.d.2 state highway one.

Daytime PH: 021514970 Email: peter55@slingshot.co.nz

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

**Q:** If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

N/A

**Q:** If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

N/A

**Q:** If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

No - I am a pensioner living outside town area (waioatake beach) and I have to pay for all my own services - water, gas - I don't wish to pay for town services as well!

Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

With the increase in growth of coastal dumps i.e. the drifts, the increase in people using 4 wheel buggies to simply joy-ride along the beach → pipibeds is noticable. A few weeks ago, one of these 4 wheelers flipped on the beach in front of my house - an area lots of elderly take their make to enjoy the beach. Sorry but time for a ban on all vehicles except for fishing/gathering wood!

Send your  
submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
27 APR 2021



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Opotiki District Council

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Bessy G. Mead

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 108 Woodlands Rd

Daytime PH: 3157317 Email: sufonz.sk@gmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 -- Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 -- Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

N/A

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

N/A



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

..... *Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.* .....

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: F. Crosswell  
Organisation (if applicable): ex plumber & Drainlayer Since 1961  
Postal address: 73 Grant Road OPOTIKI  
Daytime PH: 07 3156143 Email: \_\_\_\_\_

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 --- Hukutaia Growth --- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 --- Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 --- Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

**Option 3 - NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)** ✓

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option) *Business To have their own Containers*
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work *There will always be maintenance on existing gear + utilities. Keep that up to date.*

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

*Yes and has been and will be for years. To some. The main thing is to keep a standard on all work done. Don't change to a system that isn't automatic for normal use and only requires the Tank cleaned out every 5 or 30 years.*

Send your submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
27 APR 2021



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU

Opotiki District Council  
RECORDS

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Grant Kinnard

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 74 Woodlands Rd, Opotiki

Daytime PH: 0272331291 Email: \_\_\_\_\_

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 — **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)** ✓

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say





# Submission form

3.11  
CD ODC  
23 APR 2021



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: IAN CASTLES 

Organisation (if applicable): Ratepayer

Postal address: 16 Fozo St - Opotiki

Daytime PH: 04 3156770 Email: \_\_\_\_\_

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

**Q:** If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**Q:** If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

**Q:** If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

No - User pays

Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

PTO

## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1 — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2 — Keep it the same, do nothing

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1 — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2 — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1 — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2 — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3 — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

Issue 1 — Nothing wrong - Environmentally with existing situation/system  
- Cost is less per annum leaving as is  
- When House <sup>Current</sup> TV System's fails - Individual Ratepayers  
or required to join any Council infrastructure - Bylaw ??  
- Developers to install sewer reticulation to <sup>connect</sup> ~~to~~ current  
reticulated infrastructure - President has been set - Wairarapa  
DRAFTS Submissions - they put reticulation to town at  
their own cost

Issue 2 — See attached page

Send your  
submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say

Submission to LTP -

Continues from  
Submission form

IAN CASTLES

16 Ford St

Opatiki

04 3156440

*[Signature]*

## Issue 2

IF Council continues with moving to install Rubbish Bins they all need "their brains scrapped"

History has proven that any bin put out in the public Place will get abused, and over time create "Mini Rubbish dumps"

IF Councils intention is to provide bins for tourists that pass through Opatiki, I ask why they dont contribute to Opatikis economy in any real form, and generally create problems that the ratepayer has to fit the bill for clean up

IF Council believes less littering will occur across the district if bins are provided, there is evidence that general litter control costs have reduced, since Council removed them

History will also prove that littering will not reduce

Interestingly Whakatere District Council have removed litter bins in their district, because of abuse

I encourage Councilors to read a report written late last year by the "New" Works Manager to the Engineering & Services Group Manager, that ~~the~~ highlights and proves "the more waste you create, the greater is the cost to the ratepayer <sup>is</sup> dealing with it.



# Submission form

ODC

23 APR 2021  
LT 3:25  
27 APR 2021  
Opotiki District Council



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUT

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Jenia Linnell  
Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_  
Postal address: 76 Woodlands Road Opotiki  
Daytime PH: 3157725 Email: Jenia@outlook.co.nz

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth - page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 – 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most*

*efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/*

*Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

**POST TO**  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

**DELIVER TO**  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

**SCAN AND EMAIL TO**  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
 27 APR 2021  
 Ōpōtiki District Council  
 STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTU  
 Ōpōtiki District Council  
 RECORDS

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: JUDITH LANE

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 5 HUKUTAIA ROAD

Daytime PH: 07 3157566 Email: \_\_\_\_\_

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
 Please tick to let us know your choice.  
 If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth - page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 - Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

*I agree - Septic tanks best option.  
Who can afford unwanted change.  
Spent \$1,500 upgrading run-off in 2004.  
Requirement by Environment B.O.P.*

**Send your  
submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odr.govt.nz](mailto:info@odr.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



ODC

27 APR 2021

# Submission form



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Lin Wallbrink

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 82 Grant Road Opotiki 3122

Daytime PH: 07 315 6650 or 027 636 5866 Email: linopotiki@gmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.



I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting



I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



~~Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~



~~Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.~~



Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.



**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

*Since I live on my own, my tank is approx. 3/4 full when cleaned every 6 years. I can't really see any benefit from a sewerage system for me.*

**Send your submission to**

**POST TO**  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

**DELIVER TO**  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

**SCAN AND EMAIL TO**  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

ODC

23 APR 2021

LT 3:25



Ōpōtiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Lynn Stewart

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 26 Sedgewick Road

Daytime PH: 0276348809 Email: olgitai7@hotmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

<b>Send your submission to</b>	<b>POST TO</b>	<b>DELIVER TO</b>	<b>SCAN AND EMAIL TO</b>
	PO Box 44 Opōtiki 3162	Council office Or Opōtiki Library	<a href="mailto:info@odr.govt.nz">info@odr.govt.nz</a>



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
27 APR 2021  
Opotiki District Council  
RECORDS



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Pip & Bill Picken

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 88c Hukutaia Rd

Daytime PH: \_\_\_\_\_ Email: \_\_\_\_\_

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 -- Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 -- Provide infrastructure initially for new development only.

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO ✓

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

N.A. However, the old Hospital and adjoining farmlands should be earmarked for housing development.

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

N.A



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity *As finances allow.*  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

**Other feedback**

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

*Yes - good system.*

**Send your submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
 27 APR 2021  
 Ōpōtiki District Council  
 STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE  
 Opoiki District Council  
 RECORDS

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Sandra Connelly

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 106 Goring St Opoiki

Daytime PH: 0275007963 Email: sandyconnelly60@extra.co.nz

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

**Q:** If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**Q:** If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

**Q:** If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

Yes To new infrastructure for new Developments  
 but not for existing properties

Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.



PTO

## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service
- Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

- Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way
- Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)
- Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

Please re look at the town rubbish bins. To put 3 out on a Tuesday takes 3 trips to the gate. My mum and many besides her, walk with a walking stick. The coloured bins require 2 hands to carry them. The handle needed to go through the plastic like the old black ones. She has to load them into her car and drive to the gate in the morning and again in the afternoon or purchase a trolley.

Send your  
submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
27 APR 2021



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Tim Hickey

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: Po Box 173 Opotiki

Daytime PH: 0273 466 750 Email: tjhickey73@xtra.co.nz

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together  
(Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

option 3 Retain septic tanks

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing *!! People need to be responsible is doing something for their own rubbish which not doing nothing!!*

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

*Do not support either. Support better access to the internet.*

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

*Do not support local govt. providing "Social Development". This is central government's responsibility.*

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Adding more layers of services will only add to existing rates. In particular the proposed Woodlands & Hikutaia sewage reticulation scheme. This proposal could prove very expensive for existing affected ratepayers particularly considering that the existing septic tank and natural filtering works. Please be reminded that rates are a significant cost for many residents so be prudent with their money.*

Send your submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)



# Submission form

23 APR 2021

147  
GD



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: TRACEY ABBOT

Organisation (if applicable): -

Postal address: 15 VIEW ROAD WAHOTAHE OPOTIKI 3122

Daytime PH: 073158117 Email: tracey-gavinh@gmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

~~Option 1 -- Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~

~~Option 2 -- Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

N/A

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

N/A



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)



**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service



**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way



**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)



**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 - 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odr.govt.nz](mailto:info@odr.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

ODC

23 APR 2021

LT 12:30



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publicly available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: VIVIAN ROBINSON

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 3 BAIRDS ROAD, OPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 0211069459

Email: vivzwhare@hotmail.com

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.



I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting



I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 -- Hukutaia Growth -- page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)



~~Option 1 -- Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)~~



~~Option 2 -- Provide infrastructure initially for new development only~~



Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

NO

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

N.A.

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.



**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

..... *Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5-10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/Woodlands area.* .....

**Send your  
submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

Thank you for taking the time to have your say



# Submission form

239618  
ODC

23 APR 2021

LT 12:30



Opotiki District Council  
STRONG COMMUNITY STRONG FUTURE

Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.  
**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: VIVIAN ROBINSON

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 59 WOODLANDS ROAD, OPOTIKI

Daytime PH: 0211069759 Email: vivzwhare@hotmail.com

**PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION**  
Please tick to let us know your choice.  
If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

Option 1 — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

Option 2 — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

Option 3 - **NEITHER: KEEP IT THE SAME (RETAIN SEPTIC TANKS)**

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

**NO**

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

N.A.

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

**Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

**Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

**Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22**

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

**Other feedback**

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

*Septic tanks and natural filtering by the 5 – 10 metres of existing pumice soils is the most*

*efficient, environmentally acceptable, and cost effective treatment method for the Hukutaia/*

*Woodlands area.*

**Send your  
submission to**

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Opōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Opōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)



New Zealand  
Memorial Museum Trust  
– Le Quesnoy, France  
PO Box 90345  
Auckland 1143  
New Zealand

27 April 2021

Long Term Plan Submissions  
Ōpōtiki District Council  
Private Bag 44  
ŌPŌTIKI 3162

**Submitter:** New Zealand Memorial Museum Trust – Le Quesnoy  
**Contact:** Rt Hon Sir Don McKinnon ONZ GCVO  
Chairman  
Email: [info@nzwmm.org.nz](mailto:info@nzwmm.org.nz)

#### **SUBMISSION TO LONG TERM PLAN 2021-2031**

#### **REQUEST FOR FUNDING SUPPORT FOR NEW ZEALAND MEMORIAL MUSEUM & VISITOR CENTRE, LE QUESNOY, FRANCE**

##### Background

In the closing days of the First World War, our soldiers on the Western Front, exhausted survivors of battles on the Somme, Messines, Passchendaele and from halting the 1918 Spring Offensive, had one last wall to climb – literally.

The small town of Le Quesnoy in northern France had been under German occupation since August 1914 and this was November 1918. Surrounded by a moat and a 17th century wall complete with ramparts, the medieval town was like a fortress that had survived many an invasion in the preceding centuries. It had one more force to reckon with. The New Zealand Division had arrived to liberate the town from the German occupiers, who continued to defend the ramparts using howitzers, machine guns and rifles. Orders had been given to the New Zealand troops not to shell the town, to avoid any casualties among the 1600 civilian inhabitants.

Instead, some 300 flaming oil drums were fired onto the ramparts to create a smoke screen obscuring the assault by New Zealand infantry using long ladders to scale the outer walls and inner ramparts. The liberation of the town was completed with the capture of over 700 German soldiers, against just on 500 New Zealand casualties including 142 dead - the liberation was achieved without





the loss of a single civilian life. This is an achievement which the town and its people have never forgotten, even today - over 100 years later - which is now beyond living memory. They speak of the liberation with awe, still amazed that men would come from the far side of the world to free their town and citizens, to rescue them in their darkest hour.

The liberation of the historic walled town by the New Zealand Rifle Brigade just one week before the end of the Great War was a demonstration of Kiwi ingenuity and an act of courage. The story of Le Quesnoy is different from that of many other World War One sites – the town was liberated without being destroyed, and the residents were not displaced, and in that respect, it is a story of hope. The town was preserved intact and stands as a place where memories are lived and relived to tell the story to all who will listen; of the price that was paid for freedom in a war that stole much from our world.

### The Project

The NZ Memorial Museum Trust - Le Quesnoy (a non-profit charitable trust) believes it is time to build a permanent memorial to our soldiers who perished on the fields of Flanders and France in the “war to end all wars”. Indeed, it did not end all wars and many more New Zealanders lost their lives on European soil in the Second World War. Over 12,400 New Zealanders are buried in France and Belgium. It is appropriate that the sacrifice of a significant number of New Zealanders, who will remain forever in a place far from home, is acknowledged and remembered.



The Trust has had the opportunity to purchase a heritage property, the former Mayor’s residence and Gendarmerie (military police headquarters), in Le Quesnoy, which is directly connected to New Zealand’s World War One experience in Europe.

The Trust is working towards the vision of creating “a Kiwi place in France where memory and relationships are alive”. We are working towards this goal through the establishment of a Museum and Visitor Centre in Le Quesnoy where our story will be told across multiple platforms – through artefacts, interactive activities, movies, audio stations, an app and other media.

The museum itself will include space for exhibitions and interactive activities, both digital and manual, designed to encounter and explore the stories of New Zealand's liberation of Le Quesnoy, New Zealand's contributions to the war in Europe, the history of the town of Le Quesnoy, an introduction to New Zealand's culture and heritage to Europeans, and the unique relationship that has developed between New Zealand and the French in Le Quesnoy.

### Our Objective

Through this project we seek to celebrate:

**Freedom** – which inspired our people to go to war

**Friendship** – the unique bonds which developed between the people of Le Quesnoy and New Zealand which are still strong 100 years on

**Future** – the opportunity to create a better future with a focus on how to avoid war

### Our Partners

To fully realise the link between past, present and future, we have engaged New Zealand's most respected professional museum experts to help shape and guide the concept through strategic planning and interpretative masterplanning. We have recently approved the Internal Experience Design Brief for the Museum and Visitor Centre prepared by museum experts Lily Frederikse, Tim Walker and Karl Johnstone. The Feasibility Study prepared by French company, Lamaya, was signed off last year and our Māori Advisory Group has provided a Māori cultural framework to inform the overall visitor experience.

We are in discussions with the French government about a potential partnership. They are very supportive of the project.

We have raised \$8M to date towards the \$15M total. Most of this has come from private individuals and businesses, who are on board with the vision of establishing "a Kiwi place in France where memory and relationships are alive". This is not just a project about remembering the past but focuses on the future, developing an experience which is cross-cultural, connecting across nations, through educational experiences and exchanges, offering an opportunity to reflect and learn from the past as we step into the future. As it is so beautifully expressed in Te Reo:

Ka mua, ka muri

We walk backwards into the future.

### Our Request

We have previously presented to your Mayor at the Rural and Provincial Council Sector meeting. We wish to request that you consider a funding commitment to this project as part of your Long-Term Plan.

**Our submission is to request that Ōpōtiki District Council supports the project to build a Museum and Visitor Centre in Le Quesnoy with a donation equivalent to \$1 per resident of your district, to remember those who gave their lives in the World Wars to give us freedom.**

The funds are not required immediately and can be paid over the next three years. We are seeking a commitment from you towards the project at this point in time.

Soldiers came from this town and district as evidenced by your War Memorials. Their names stand in perpetuity here in our country. Their descendants live here and maybe even sit in this Council Chamber. New Zealand soldiers came from cities, towns and villages across New Zealand, not knowing what they were going to face on the other side of the world but stepping forward with a courage and belief in what was right and just and good for our country and our world. They went with a belief that tyranny and injustice threatened the very essence of our lives, threatened the freedom, friendship and future which, because of their sacrifice, generations that came after them have been able to enjoy.

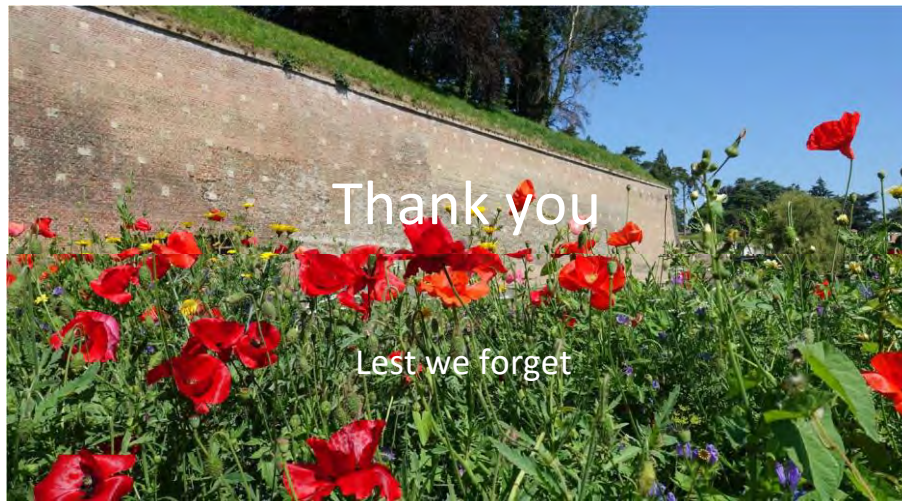
In this day and time, we cannot even imagination what they must have faced on the battle grounds of Europe, but we can remember and honour them.

The NZ Memorial Museum Trust asks that you do just that through support of our project.

Thank you for the opportunity to make this submission which we hope will be favourably considered.



Rt Hon Sir Don McKinnon ONZ GCVO  
Chairman  
New Zealand Memorial Museum Trust



<b>Submission number</b>	95
<b>Submitters name</b>	Kaysea Cronin
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together.
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	No, those using it should be the only ones paying
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 1 - Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Our community is growing, we need more bins to ensure our community remains tidy!!
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 1 - Continue in a piecemeal way.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	We still require better curb side bins in town! We should also look at extending the rubbish collection to tablelands area. This is one big system that is failing.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:kayseac@icloud.com">kayseac@icloud.com</a>

<b>Submission number</b>	96
<b>Submitters name</b>	Peter Margerison
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	THERE ARE NOT ENOUGH OPTIONS.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	WE WILL HAVE A NICE NEW LIBRARY, WONT NEED THIS FACILITY.
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 3 - Stop any work.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	COMMENTS ARE JUST A WAIST WITH THIS COUNCIL. YOU HAVE ALREADY DECIDED YOUR INTENTIONS BEFORE ANYTHING IS EVER ADVERTISED. SOME COUNCILLORS HAVE A HIDDEN AGENDA AND THST IS BECOMING MORE OBVIOUS AS TIME GOES BY..
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:pmagsmj@gmail.com">pmagsmj@gmail.com</a>



# Submission form

RECEIVED  
27 APR 2021  
Opotiki District Council  
RECORDS



Submissions close 4pm, Friday 7 May 2021. We will let you know that we have received your submission. All submissions will be made available to the Mayor and councillors, who will take them into consideration when finalising the Long Term Plan.

**Privacy Act note:** Submissions form part of the public consultation process so they will be copied and attached to a publically available agenda and stay on Council minute records.

Name: Diane White

Organisation (if applicable): \_\_\_\_\_

Postal address: 27 A Paerata Ridge RD2 Opotiki

Daytime PH: 07 3158354 Email: dianewhite@xtra.co.nz

### PRESENTATION OF SUBMISSION

Please tick to let us know your choice. If neither is ticked we'll take it that you don't want to speak.

I wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting

I do NOT wish to speak in support of my submission at a hearings meeting.

## Your feedback

Please refer to the page reference for more information on each issue and/or the supporting information on our website.

### Issue 1 — Hukutaia Growth — page 12

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together (Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Provide infrastructure initially for new development only

*I believe 'Hukutaia Growth' can still happen with out charging infrastructure.*

You can also provide your feedback here on the questions we asked to assist us with our Hukutaia growth planning work in year one:

Q: If you own a house in Hukutaia, do you want to connect to the wastewater network?

*N/A*

Q: If you are a Hukutaia greenfields owner do you want to develop this land? If so, can you tell us when and what commitment you are willing to give?

*N/A*

Q: If you are a wider district ratepayer are you willing to contribute?

*No*



Need more space? Attach additional paper with your name and contact details on each page.

## Issue 2 — Bins at public toilets — page 17

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Install rubbish bins next to every public toilet at reserves and camping areas  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 2** — Keep it the same, do nothing

option 3: Install 'Recycle Bins' not rubbish bins just near public toilets.

## Issue 3 — Mobile services on the coast — page 19

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Bus — Traditional mobile library service

**Option 2** — Van — Modern mobile service  
(Councils preferred option)

## Issue 4 — Social Development — a direction of travel — page 22

Which option do you support? (please tick one)

**Option 1** — Continue in a piecemeal way

**Option 2** — Create a formal social development activity  
(Councils preferred option)

**Option 3** — Stop any work

## Other feedback

Please give us any other feedback you have on the content of this document or any other LTP issue. Let us know what decision you want Council to make. You can also provide any feedback you have on our other matters here e.g. Our Significance and Engagement Policy and our Fees and Charges.

I feel this submission form is suggesting Council ~~is~~ has already made up their minds on issues 1-4. I'm not sure our/all voices really matter.

however • Has council thought about combining info centret new Library ??? services are similar, also carpenter parking could be in some of the 'Green Space Area' thats planned. Getting tourists into town!

• With 'Future Growth' has council thought about setting aside more area for current 'Community Based' schools & early childhood centres to expand or build new ones. We are all busting at the seams now!

Send your  
submission to

POST TO  
PO Box 44  
Ōpōtiki 3162

DELIVER TO  
Council office  
Or Ōpōtiki Library

SCAN AND EMAIL TO  
[info@odc.govt.nz](mailto:info@odc.govt.nz)

- Curb side Rubbish Collection:  
with future 'Community Growth' in all areas of Opatiki district — has the council thought about rubbish collection at Kutereve & Tirihanga townships?  
(looking after our wider community).

- Re Zoning some land in & surrounding Opatiki.  
Planning for future Growth in years to come.

About 25 yrs ago, council rezoned some of our land ~~through~~ (flat farm land) from Rural to Residential. At the time I could not envision any growth in our area. Had ever 25 years later this decision of changing the zones made it easier for me to subdivide up 3 sections neighbouring in the Paerata existing ~~house~~ settlement.

So I'm thinking maybe the council should be considering rezoning some more areas in & around Opatiki to help ~~with~~ our future generations continue with ~~the~~ establishing new residential areas.

- Kids on motorbikes in town:  
Is there a spare paddock or land available ~~for~~ or planned for them?  
(To help save our Rugby Grounds, Green Spaces & Cycle Tracks & 'freaking' out the horses.)

Thank you for listening  
Diane White.



<b>Submission number</b>	98
<b>Submitters name</b>	Vennesa White
<b>Hukutaia owner - do you want to connect?</b>	No, I do not want to connect to the wastewater network. We spent in excess of \$40,000 to upgrade our septic system. We are happy with what we have and have no desire to change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	Yes, I don't agree with either option 1 or 2 and feel that you have left out the third option - I do not agree. I can't understand why you the Council would want to change what we have already. Why fix it if it ain't broke. Leave well alone.
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	Why install rubbish bins now, people take their rubbish home with them and recycle. Put signs up telling them this, you will always get that few who will always be uncouth and paru.
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:happyfeetopotiki@yahoo.co.nz">happyfeetopotiki@yahoo.co.nz</a>
<b>Requests hearing</b>	No
<b>Organisation</b>	Happy Feet Preschool
<b>Address</b>	5 Woodlands Road

<b>Submission number</b>	99
<b>Submitters name</b>	Justin Ford-Robertson
<b>Issue 1 - Hukutaia Growth</b>	Option 1 - Provide infrastructure to new development and existing properties together.
<b>District ratepayer - willing to contribute?</b>	As a ratepayer that has no council water services i am reluctant to contribute too much and think a development contribution or targetted rate for residents who benefit most is a fair approach
<b>Any other comments Issue 1</b>	I recognise a need to develop housing in areas less prone to risks of flooding or inundation. However, i encourage consideration of the type of buildings and size of sections to avoid excessive sprawl and loss of land (food, ecosystem services, biodiversity etc).
<b>Issue 2 - Bins at toilets</b>	Option 2 - Do not install rubbish bins - no change.
<b>Any other comments Issue 2</b>	I would prefer to have an option for my waste collection rather than provide for tourists.
<b>Issue 3 - Mobile library services</b>	Option 2 - Modern mobile service - Van
<b>Any other comments Issue 3</b>	Connectivity will continue to be an issue as time goes on and provision of services to more rural areas is part of building resilience.
<b>Issue 4 - Social Development</b>	Option 2 - Create a formal Social Development activity.
<b>Comments or submit on other</b>	I feel the consideration of climate change needs to be accelerated. There are already significant impacts and ever rising risks which need to be acknowledged and discussed. We cannot afford to be complacent. Our people must become more aware of the issues so they can take appropriate actions and raise the level of resilience throughout our district. This is not simply a matter of preparing for storm or drought or raising sea levels; there are much broader impacts such as loss of international tourism, disruption of supply chains, availability of power and fuels, incursion of new pests and diseases, social unrest and increased migration. Perhaps this could be part of the community development activity? I have extensive experience of working with communities, small businesses, iwi organisations, multinational corporates, research organisations, and government agencies on issues relating to climate change, particularly in relation to land use and energy, and I would be happy to discuss this further with you.
<b>Email</b>	<a href="mailto:justin.fordr@gmail.com">justin.fordr@gmail.com</a>

**Daytime phone** email is best due to limited connectivity but can try 315 8517

---

**Requests hearing** Yes

---

**Address** Tutaetoko Road

---